

**INTIMATE PARTNER VIOLENCE PREDICTORS IN AN  
INTERNATIONAL CONTEXT: AN ANALYSIS OF THE  
INTERNATIONAL VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN SURVEY**

By

**Trina K. Forrester**

THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF  
THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF

MASTER OF ARTS

In the  
Department of Criminology  
University of Ottawa

## **ABSTRACT**

Using the International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS), this paper identifies factors contributing to women's individual risk of being victimized by their current intimate partner. Additionally, this analysis examines the overlap of physical and sexual violence within intimate relationships. Past research into IPV has identified numerous predictor variables. Adapting nine such variables (controlling behaviours, male heavy drinking, female only income, female past marriage, female past IPV, respondents' age, relationship duration, relationship status and violence outside the home) to the IVAWS dataset, a framework identifying risk patterns for physical and sexual violence was developed. The results identify a number of variables that performed as expected and increased women's risk of being a victim of IPV; however, some variables decreased women's risk and therefore acted as protective factors. Results also varied by country. These findings suggest that IPV at the country level is more complex and requires additional research to fully explain the variation observed.

## **DEDICATION**

This thesis is dedicated to my family for their continued love, support and patience during this long journey. Especially to my mother, who taught me that even the largest of tasks could be accomplished one step at a time (with a little encouragement and occasional nagging).

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This thesis would not have been possible without the knowledge, guidance, support and patience of my supervisor, Holly Johnson, who went above and beyond any expectation in helping me to reach my goals and complete this project. For all she has done, I am deeply grateful.

I would like to extend my thanks to Ross Hastings and Ron Melchers whose sage advice and insightful feedback provided an invaluable contribution to this project.

Additionally, I would like to show my gratitude to my family and Nic for seeing me through a difficult time and encouraging me to continue when I felt like doing anything but.

Finally, I am indebted to my friends and colleagues for their support, particularly to team Starbucks for their insights, laughter and friendship.

It is a pleasure to thank those who made this thesis possible,

Trina

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>Abstract</b>	ii
<b>Dedication</b>	iii
<b>Acknowledgements</b>	iv
<b>List of Figures</b>	vii
<b>List of Tables</b>	viii
<b>Chapter One: Literature Review</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Violence Against Women (VAW)</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>Intimate Partner Violence (IPV)</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>Measuring Intimate Partner Violence</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Correlates of IPV</b>	<b>8</b>
Age and IPV	9
Alcohol and IPV	11
Employment, Income and IPV	17
Past Victimizations and IPV	20
Past Marriage and IPV	21
Relationship Duration and IPV	23
Relationship Status and IPV	24
Violence Outside the Home and IPV	26
Controlling Behaviours and IPV	29
<b>Chapter Two: Methodology</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Development of the IVAWS</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Sampling and Survey Method</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>Research Questions</b>	<b>36</b>
<b>Operational Framework of General Concepts</b>	<b>37</b>
Dependent Variables	37
<i>Intimate Partner Violence (IPV)</i>	37
<i>Physical Violence</i>	38
<i>Sexual Violence</i>	39
<i>Controlling Behaviours</i>	40
Predictor Variables	41
<i>Male Heavy Drinking</i>	42
<i>Female Only Income</i>	42
<i>Female Past Marriage</i>	43
<i>Female Past IPV</i>	44
<i>Respondent's Age</i>	44
<i>Relationship Duration</i>	45
<i>Relationship Status</i>	45
<i>Violent Outside The Home</i>	46
<b>Limitations of Measures, Validity and Reliability</b>	<b>46</b>
Limitations	46
Reliability and Validity	48

<b>Chapter Three: Analysis</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>General Findings</b>	<b>50</b>
Characteristics of Predictor Variables	50
<i>Respondent Age</i>	50
<i>Partner Related Predictor Variables</i>	51
<i>Past Relationship Predictor Variables</i>	51
<i>Current Relationship Related Predictor Variables</i>	52
<i>Controlling Behaviours</i>	53
Prevalence of Violence	54
<i>Physical Violence</i>	54
<i>Sexual Violence</i>	54
<i>Overlap in Types of Partner Violence</i>	55
<b>Data Analysis</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>Lifetime Reported Physical Violence Perpetrated by Current Partner</b>	<b>57</b>
Analysis of Predictor Variables	57
Logistic Regression	58
Country Specific Models	60
<b>Lifetime Reported Sexual Violence Perpetrated by Current Partner</b>	<b>62</b>
Analysis of Predictor Variables	62
Logistic Regression	63
Country Specific Models	64
<b>Comparison of Reported Physical and Sexual Violence</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>Lifetime Reported Controlling Behaviours Perpetrated by Current Partner</b>	<b>67</b>
Logistic Regression	68
<b>Multicollinearity</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>Chapter 4 - Discussion</b>	<b>71</b>
<b>Effects of Predictor Variables</b>	<b>71</b>
Respondents' Age	71
Male Heavy Drinking	73
Employment and Income	73
Female Past Marriage	74
Female Past IPV	76
Relationship Duration	76
Relationship Status	77
Violence Outside the Home	78
Controlling Behaviours	79
<b>Overlap of Reported Physical and Sexual Violence by Current Partner</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>Limitations and Directions for Future Research</b>	<b>81</b>
Reliability of Measures	81
Partial Models and Model Misspecification	84
<i>Cultural Considerations</i>	84
<b>Conclusion</b>	<b>87</b>
<b>References</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>Appendix A: Tables and Figures</b>	<b>99</b>
<b>Appendix B: Responses to Original IVAWS Questions</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Appendix C: IVAWS Questionnaire</b>	<b>142</b>

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1	Comparison Of Types Of Individual Partner Violence	102
Figure 3.1	Comparison of Reports of Respondents' Age by Country	106
Figure 3.2	Comparison of Reports of Partner Related Predictor Variables by Country	107
Figure 3.3	Comparison of Reports of Past Relationship Predictor Variables by Country	108
Figure 3.4	Comparison of Reports of Current Relationship Length by Country	109
Figure 3.5	Comparison of Reports of Current Relationship Status by Country	110
Figure 3.6	Comparison of Reports of Respondent Experiencing Controlling Behaviours by Country	111
Figure 3.7	Comparison of Reports of Physical and Sexual Violence by Country	112

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1.1	Summary of Simplified IPV Correlates Utilized in Past Research	100
Table 3.1	Summary of Univariate Analysis for Independent and Predictor Variables by Country	103
Table 3.2	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Total Sample	113
Table 3.3	Logistic Regression Analysis of Total Sample Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	114
Table 3.4	Summary of Predictors of Reported Physical Violence by a Current Partner	115
Table 3.5	Summary of Predictors of Reported Sexual Violence by a Current Partner	116
Table 3.6	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Australia	117
Table 3.7	Logistic Regression Analysis of Australia Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	118
Table 3.8	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Costa Rica	119
Table 3.9	Logistic Regression Analysis of Costa Rica Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	120
Table 3.10	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Czech Republic	121
Table 3.11	Logistic Regression Analysis of Czech Republic Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	122
Table 3.12	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Denmark	123
Table 3.13	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Hong Kong	124
Table 3.14	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Mozambique	125
Table 3.15	Logistic Regression Analysis of Mozambique Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	126
Table 3.16	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Philippines	127
Table 3.17	Logistic Regression Analysis of Philippines Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	128
Table 3.18	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Poland	129
Table 3.19	Logistic Regression Analysis of Poland Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence	130
Table 3.20	Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Switzerland	131
Table 3.21	Bivariate Comparison of Isolated Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for the Total Sample	132
Table 3.22	Total Sample Logistic Regression Analysis of Predictor Variables for Isolated Physical and Sexual Violence	133
Table 3.23	Bivariate Analysis and Logistic Regression Analysis of Total Sample Controlling Behaviours	134
Table 4.1	Comparison of Past-Year and Lifetime Reported Current Partner Physical and Sexual Violence	135
Table 4.2	Summary of Predictive Models for Original and Exclusive Physical and Sexual Violence	136

## **CHAPTER 1: LITERATURE REVIEW and THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK**

Not all women are at equal risk of experiencing violence within their relationships. Using data from the International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS), this study identifies factors contributing to women's individual risk of being physically and/or sexually victimized by their current intimate partners. Using as many of the variables identified by past literature as possible, statistical models were created to identify important predictors of intimate partner violence (IPV). Models were created for each of the countries in the survey as well as for the sample in its totality. These models were subsequently compared and contrasted to identify overarching patterns and explore the overlap of physical and sexual violence.

Chapter one provides a review of the existing literature on IPV and violence against women (VAW). Beginning with a general overview of VAW and IPV, this chapter goes on to discuss the methodological issues with defining and measuring violence using survey-based questionnaires. The chapter continues with a detailed look at the literature regarding each predictor variable and the underlying theoretical implications of each.

Chapter two provides the operational framework and methodology for the project. Each of the variables used in the analysis are discussed in detail.

Chapter three describes the analysis performed on the IVAWS data. The data was analyzed by examining the bivariate associations between the predictor variables and IPV, in addition to logic regression analysis to identify significant predictor variables. These models were completed at both the total sample and country-specific levels to identify trends in violence.

Chapter four summarizes the project and draws relevant conclusions from the analysis chapter. The limitations of the current project and suggestions for future projects are also discussed.

## ***Violence Against Women (VAW)***

Violence against women continues to devastate the lives of women and young girls around the globe. Women of every country, culture, religion and race experience violence (United Nations Fact Sheet, 2008). The Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women (1993) from the United Nations defines violence against women as:

Any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or psychological harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or in private life.

The declaration further defines VAW as encompassing, but not limited to, the following:

- (a) Physical, sexual and psychological violence occurring in the family, including battering, sexual abuse of female children in the household, dowry-related violence, marital rape, female genital mutilation and other traditional practices harmful to women, non-spousal violence and violence related to exploitation;
- (b) Physical, sexual and psychological violence occurring within the general community, including rape, sexual abuse, sexual harassment and intimidation at work, in educational institutions and elsewhere, trafficking in women and forced prostitution;
- (c) Physical, sexual and psychological violence perpetrated or condoned by the State, wherever it occurs (United Nations, 1993).

The personal and societal costs of VAW are staggering. These costs include the resources required to provide care and support to the victimized women and children, bring the perpetrators of violence to justice, the loss of employment/ productivity of both victims and perpetrators, and the costs associated with the pain, suffering and personal losses of the victims. Women who experience physical and sexual violence have an increased chance of developing physical, mental health and sexual/reproductive problems including depression, alcohol/drug abuse, suicidality, post-traumatic stress, broken bones, nervous system disorders, sexual dysfunction, sexually transmitted infections (including HIV/AIDS), gynecological disorders (including vaginal fistula leading to incontinence), unwanted pregnancy, complications during pregnancy/childbirth and infertility (United Nations Fact Sheet, 2008). Victimized women also

report reduced economic opportunities, and girls who have been victimized are at greater risk of not completing their education (United Nations Fact Sheet, 2008). The mere exposure to chronic violence in the home can put children at risk for a lifetime pattern of violent interpersonal relationships (United Nations Fact Sheet, 2008). Nevertheless, there is no doubt the costs are extremely high. For example, the cost associated with the criminal justice system, counselling, as well as the pain, suffering and personal loss of the victims in the United Kingdom was estimated in 2004 to be £23 billion (approx. 36 billion CDN \$) (United Nations Fact Sheet, 2008). As with violence against women more generally, there is a substantial societal cost associated with IPV. In 2003, the Centre for Disease Control (CDC) in the United States was tasked with calculating a financial figure for the health care costs associated with IPV (Department of Health and Human Services, 2003). The CDC calculated that the combined direct medical/mental care costs and the indirect costs due to productivity loss exceeds \$5.8 billion dollars (US \$) annually (Department of Health and Human Services, 2003). Of this cost, physical violence accounts for nearly two-thirds at \$4.1 billion (US \$) due to the sheer number of women victimized (Department of Health and Human Services, 2003).

### ***Intimate Partner Violence (IPV)***

For the purposes of this study, intimate partner violence (IPV), also commonly referred to as domestic violence or woman abuse, is defined as a sub-type of VAW that is limited to physical and sexual violence that occurs between current or past intimate partners. IPV can occur in all relationship types regardless of marital status (dating, common law, or marriage). The violence may represent an isolated incident, but typically it occurs within a larger context of habitual abuse. At its most severe, IPV includes death of the victim, but the scope of this study

is limited to non-lethal IPV. Given the IVAWS dataset is limited to self-reports of personal experiences with IPV, lethal IPV could not be measured.

There has been considerable debate amongst VAW experts and researchers as to what the exact definition of IPV should encompass and what language should be used to describe this phenomenon. Overall, studies (Straus, Gelles & Steinmetz, 1981; DeKeseredy, 2000) have found that studies that “broadly operationalize violence against women provide more accurate estimates of assaults on females” (DeKeseredy, 2000, p. 740). In an effort to broaden the traditional definition of IPV, many researchers now include financial control as an additional sub-type of IPV (or as a unique aspect of emotional abuse in some cases). Weaver, Sanders, Campbell and Schnabel (2009) have developed and began testing the Domestic Violence–Related Financial Issues Scale (DV-FI) which can be used to measure economic behaviours linked to IPV including “serving as a tool of violence (economic abuse and perceived financial role in partner abuse), affecting perceptions of previous and future safety (financial security and future safety), comprising a context for goal setting, future opportunities (financial self-efficacy) and relationship decisions (financial distress and relationship decisions)” (p. 581).

While IPV can be contrasted and defined in numerous ways, the current study is limited to the experiences of women who are victimized by their current male intimate partners and focuses on an analysis of physical and sexual violence, supplemented by an analysis of controlling behaviours associated with emotional/psychological abuse.

### ***Measuring Intimate Partner Violence***

IPV can be measured qualitatively, quantitatively or through mixed methods. Methodological issues in quantitative research revolve around approaching violence with too

narrow a definition (DeKeseredy, 2000), under reporting, and consistency in measures across studies. The definitions of abuse and the measures utilized need to be sufficiently sensitive to capture the respondents' experiences, while retaining the complexity of VAW and IPV across contexts and social settings (DeKeseredy, 2000). Utilizing broader definitions alone is insufficient in producing consistent rates; without standardized measures and similar sample size, inconsistencies in prevalence rates will continue to be reported (DeKeseredy, 2000). Since the 1980s, researchers have worked to develop interviewing tools and measures that will better solicit and more accurately capture the experiences of women. In survey research designed to test prevalence, there remain a multitude of reasons why a woman may not disclose to interviewers including:

- (1) fear of retribution by an assailant, particularly if the assailant is known or proximate to victim,
- (2) fear of stigma attached to being a victim of a particular type of crime (e.g., rape, domestic violence),
- (3) embarrassment and fear of being blamed,
- (4) history of negative outcomes following previous disclosure (e.g., court involvement leading to acquittal),
- (5) never having disclosed the experience before,
- (6) not understanding that her experiences fit with the survey questions,
- (7) lack of encouragement to discuss victimization in her social milieu, and
- (8) fear of psychological consequences of disclosure (e.g., depression, anxiety upon re-visiting the event) (Acierno, 2000).

Prior to the movement to measure IPV with behavioural measures, women needed to be willing to share their experiences of violence with an interviewer, as well as recognize and label those experiences of violence accordingly. In survey research designed to test prevalence, the researcher not the victims defines victimization. The self-defining approach focuses on the individual's subjective perspective, where as the behavioural approach focuses on the supposed objective perception of the researcher. Murray A. Straus pioneered the Conflict Tactics Scales (CTS) in 1979 on which many quantitative studies have been based. The scales used a behavioural approach measuring the incidence and frequency of physical abuse (hitting, kicking, choking, etc.), psychological abuse (threats to harm spouse or children, threats to damage property or hurt pets, etc.), and sexual abuse (forced sex, coercion, etc.) (Straus, Hamby, Boney-McCoy & Sugarman, 1996). Straus was also one of the first researchers to study the prevalence of domestic abuse longitudinally using the same measures repeatedly to note changes over time (Straus & Gelles, 1986). The behavioural approach does not require women to identify their experiences as abuse or try to recall events that fit an abstract definition. Instead, very specific behaviours that are more easily recalled can be solicited from the respondent, and the respondent does not need to self-identify as a victim, only report if certain events occurred. The interpretation of events is left to researchers and not the respondents.

This behavioural approach to questioning women about their experiences of violence was further adapted and improved in the 1993 Statistics Canada's Violence Against Women Survey that was the first of its kind (Health Canada, 1999). The survey captured the experiences of thousands of women utilizing the same measures, thus allowing for comparable data to be collected across a large geographic area. The large scale and sensitivity of the measures of the

Statistics Canada approach have contributed to the behavioral measure approach becoming the base model for many subsequent large-scale surveys including international undertakings.

The International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS) is a multi-national comparative survey developed to assess the prevalence and impacts of men's violence against women (VAW) with a focus on intimate partner violence, non-partner violence, sexual violence and childhood experiences of violence. This survey serves as the data source for the analysis found in this paper. The survey and its methodology were developed in the same theoretical and methodological vein as the Conflict Tactic Scale and the 1993 Statistics Canada's Violence Against Women Survey. Surveys using this methodology are not without their own limitations. All of these questionnaires share a similar perspective in which the participant is given little agency and no control over the interpretation of their responses. The questionnaires are based around behavioural questions, and interpretations of what constitutes abuse and who qualifies as a victim are left solely to the researchers. Additionally, this approach restricts the role and perception of males to solely perpetrators of violence. A male is either a perpetrator or not and is defined as such by an arbitrary process that he has no input nor access to. The male perspective is not solicited in the research results. Critics have also cited that while these behaviour measures are designed and presented as objective measures they still contain very subjective components. While physical violence acts are easier to measure objectively (ex. having something thrown at you), the measures contain a subjective component (ex. in a way that hurt or frightened you). Even with their subjective components, the physical violence measures contain items that are more readily identifiable as being violent (ex. been punched or strangled) than the sexual violence measures that are not as clear-cut. As sexual relations are part of healthy intimate relationships, the same acts are considered violent in cases where consent is not freely

given or one partner uses coercion. However, consent and coercion are more abstract concepts that can only be known by the individuals involved. The assessment of whether consent was freely given and not coerced is limited to the consenting individual, as no external objective measures exist. In this sense the sexual violence measures are far more subjective than presented (Hagemann-White, 2001).

However, the resulting measurements of abuse should be consistent as the same criteria and objective stance are used with each respondent. Even still, underreporting and recall bias remain problems, and these surveys have the added pitfalls of definition problems, the technicalities of concept operationalization, question order, external validity and can be influenced by the ethnicity of the interviewers (Swartz, 2000). Surveys also may be subject to biases generated by measurement or sampling (Gelles, 2000). There is also considerable variation in the sensitivity of surveys to adequately measure sensitive or taboo behaviours or experiences (Gelles, 2000), such as sexual violence. As a result of these issues, the magnitude of IPV remains disputed; however, even the most conservative estimates indicate that it remains an important social issue (Bachman, 2000) and researchers continue to make methodological improvements to address these concerns.

### ***Correlates of IPV***

Numerous studies have investigated the correlates of IPV in the hopes of identifying possible root causes of violence and providing context to the phenomenon that may be useful for prevention strategies. Table 1.1 (see APPENDIX A) provides a summary of variables used in previous attempts to develop IPV prediction models. The most commonly utilized variables include respondents' age (62.5% of models), female household income earner (58.3%),

education (54.1%), race/ethnicity (54.1%), marital status (45.8%), alcohol consumption (45.8%) employment status (33.3%), violence approval/violence outside the home (25%), children present in the home (25%), mental health issues (25%) and victim of past IPV (25%). Of all the variables of interest utilized in other studies, only eight were represented in the data for all counties participating in the IVAWS. The current study will focus on age, alcohol consumption, income/ employment, past IPV victimization, marital status, relationship duration, previous marriages and violence outside the home.

### ***Age and IPV***

One common correlate of IPV is age. Traditionally, studies have found an inverse link between age and experiences of recent intimate partner violence with younger couples experiencing higher rates of violence and older couples experiencing lower rates (Vest, Catlin, Chen & Brownson, 2002; Jewkes, 2002). One study documented this phenomenon as a 5-6% decrease in the associated risk of violence for each year of the couple's mean age (Cunradi, Caetano & Schafer, 2002). The ages associated with the greatest risk of violence vary depending on the study, but have been reported to be higher in women under 25 years of age (Brownridge, 2004; Gin, Rucker, Frayne, Cygan & Hubbel, 1990), women under 30 years of age (Sorenson, Upchurch & Shen, 1996) or in women under 35 years of age (McCauley, Kern, Kolodner, Dill, Schroeder, DeChant, Ryden, Bass & Deroeatis, 1995). The correlation with age has typically been calculated using past-year IPV rates (opposed to lifetime IPV measures) to account for accumulation of reports over time and to more closely associate age and time of occurrence of the assault. There is concern that by using lifetime measures, historical accounts can overinflate IPV rates. However, even with these concerns, lifetime measures have been utilized to analyze

the relationship with age and IPV and have found evidence of a similar pattern (Mouzos & Makkai, 2004).

An increase in victimization reports has also been documented in the transitional time from adolescence to young adulthood (Tucker Halpern, Oslak, Young, Martin & Kupper, 2001). Girls entering young adulthood have reported a two to five fold increase in victimization depending on the type of victimization in question (Tucker Halpern et al., 2001). This increase in risk is believed to be the product of an increase in the number of serious relationships or semi-serious relationships the young person will be involved in, which increases overall risk for experiencing IPV (Tucker Halpern et al., 2001).

Young age was found to be associated with IPV in a sample of women accessing an urgent care obstetrics and gynecology triage unit even when race, education, and pregnancy status were controlled for (McGrath, Hogan & Peipert, 1998). Risk for IPV for young women is further compounded by minority status, limited education, early onset of sexual activity, women who report no contraception use at last intercourse and are younger in age at first childbirth (Rickert, Wiermann, Harrykissoo, Berenson & Kolb, 2002).

An analysis of the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFHI) highlighted the intersections of age and earning potential (Anderson, 1997). This study found age, education, and earning ability worked in tandem to predict increases in risk for experiencing male-to-female IPV. When age is combined with education and employment incompatibilities (where the female partner is more educated or has a higher earning potential), the authors argue that some men who lack the ability to exert power and dominance through material means (impacted by education and earning potential) may turn to IPV as a means of regaining that power. As younger men typically have less earning potential due to a combination of education and

experience factors, they would be more likely to engage in these violent behaviours.

Additionally, the author contends that the increased risk of IPV for young women, particularly those in cohabitating relationships, is further compounded by an increased likelihood that these female partners are more likely to challenge typical gender roles. These challenges lead to additional increases in relationship conflict. The male perception of a lack of power and dominance combined with a female partner challenging traditional gender roles may lead to increased insecurity in the relationship further contributing to relationship conflict including IPV (Anderson, 1997).

### *Alcohol and IPV*

The role of alcohol consumption on IPV is one of the most highly researched topics in this field. There has been considerable debate as to the extent of the link between IPV and alcohol consumption. While general agreement exists that male partners who engage in IPV are often heavy drinkers and that heavy consumption of alcohol often co-occurred with IPV, there is disagreement whether this role is causal (Leonard, 2005). In a meta-analysis of 22 studies of alcohol and IPV, Gil-Gonzalez, Vives-Cases, Alvarez-Dardet and Latour-Perez (2006) found that the evidence linking alcohol and IPV was weak and may be the result of bias created by the over-publication of positive results within the academic literature. The authors concluded that there was insufficient evidence to support male consumption of alcohol as a risk factor for IPV (Gil-Gonzalez et al., 2006). In a more recent similar meta-analysis of 50 studies, Foran and O'Leary (2008) found a small to moderate effect size for the association between alcohol use/abuse and male-to-female IPV. Effect size was moderated by the sample type (clinical or non-clinical populations) and the type of alcohol measure utilized in the study (Foran and

O'Leary, 2008). Most researchers contend that there is sufficient empirical evidence to support the role of alcohol as a correlate in acts of IPV (Leonard, 1993).

Numerous studies have found a link between alcohol and aggression (Bushman, 1993; Schafer, Caetano & Cunradi, 2004). There are three main theories explaining the link between alcohol and IPV: the spurious effects theory, the indirect effects theory and the proximal effects model. The spurious effects theory posits that there is in fact no causal link between alcohol and IPV, but an association with other factors that covary with both IPV and alcohol consumption. Possible intervening variables include age, preclusion to deviance-related risk factors, socioeconomic status, race, drug problems, and hostility. However, this theory has largely been challenged as studies controlling for these factors continued to find evidence for a link between alcohol consumption and IPV (Klostermann & Fals-Stewart, 2006; Foran & O'Leary, 2008).

The indirect effects model posits the relationship between alcohol and aggression is causal but mediated by other factors such as marital conflict and dissatisfaction. The mediated effects of aggression may then in turn lead to IPV. This theory is supported by general aggression research that has found evidence to suggest the probability of alcohol-related aggression increases with exposure to provoking or frustrating events. Like the spurious effects theory, IPV-alcohol association continued to be evident after controlling for marital dissatisfaction, making this theory only a partial explanation at best (Klostermann & Fals-Stewart, 2006; Foran & O'Leary, 2008).

The proximal effects theory suggests that the psychopharmacological effects on cognitive functioning or expectancy effects of alcohol consumption directly contribute to the expression of aggression (Klostermann & Fals-Stewart, 2006; Foran & O'Leary, 2008). The cognitive effects of intoxication include perceptual distortions and lowered inhibitions (Foran & O'Leary, 2008).

The expectancy effects of alcohol consumption on IPV are supported by a population study of American Couples, in which Field, Caetano and Nelson (2004) found that male partners who reported approval of marital violence, alcohol as an excuse for misbehaviour, aggressive expectations following alcohol consumption and impulsivity were more likely to perpetrate IPV. Similarly, male partners who reported strong or very strong expectations of aggressive behavior following alcohol consumption were predicted to be 3.2 times more likely to perpetrate IPV (Field, Caetano & Nelson, 2004).

It can be argued that many people consume alcohol to the point of intoxication, but do not perpetrate IPV as a result. In an amendment to the proximal effects theory, researchers have proposed a multiple threshold effect for IPV, which highlights the role of individual differences in predicting behaviour. Individuals have unique personality and relationship risk factors which may make them more or less likely to perpetrate IPV. An individual with low risk factors may consume alcohol and be at no greater risk for perpetrating IPV as the disinhibition effects of alcohol intoxication are insufficient to raise the risk above the threshold at which the individual would engage in aggression. Conversely, another individual may be at high risk and combined with alcohol intoxication may decrease inhibitions sufficiently to push the individual over the threshold for engaging in IPV (Foran & O'Leary, 2008).

Supporting this model is the finding that, in a clinical alcoholic sample, alcoholic men who had perpetrated IPV were found to have more antisocial personality characteristics; greater alcohol problem severity; greater use of other drugs; greater relationship distress; and stronger beliefs in the link between alcohol consumption and relationship problems, than non-violent alcohol men (Murphy, O'Farrell, Fals-Stewart, & Feehan, 2001). Similarly, men participating in outpatient substance abuse treatment program were more likely to commit acts of IPV on days

when they had consumed alcohol than those they had not, even after controlling for antisocial personality disorder (Fals-Stewart, Golden & Schumacher, 2003). Alcohol was required to disinhibit these individuals to the point of violence, which is consistent with the multiple threshold theory; however, their individual differences were not enough to increase situational risk for IPV.

Contributing to the relevant relationship risk factors is discrepancies in alcohol consumption patterns. Research suggests that most couples (approximately 70%) share similar drinking patterns (Leadley, Clark & Caetano, 2000) and women are more likely to marry men who share similar drinking habits to their own (Leadley et al., 2000; Leonard & Mudar, 2003). Large discrepancies in consumption behaviour between partners, such as a minimal or non-drinker combined with a heavy drinker, were found to lead to increased serious relationship difficulties including alcohol-related argument and IPV (Leadley et al., 2000).

The amount of alcohol may also play a role in the multiple threshold theory. In a study of alcoholic male partners and their use of IPV, Murphy, Winters, O'Farrell, Fals-Stewart & Murphy (2005) found that alcohol consumption occurred before violent and non-violent partner conflicts. However, the quantity of alcohol consumed had a significant role in violent conflicts (Murphy et al., 2005). This finding suggests that it is not the mere consumption of alcohol but excessive alcohol consumption that is linked with an increased risk for IPV. Additionally, this study provides support for the link between alcohol consumption and proximal risk for male physical aggression (Murphy et al., 2005). Furthering the multiple threshold theory, ample alcohol must be consumed to lower the individual's inhibitions sufficiently, which will vary from individual to individual. Interestingly, O'Leary and Schumacher (2003) found evidence to support both linear and threshold effects in their analysis of the National Family Violence Survey

(NFVS) and the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), which provided evidence that drinking pattern is the critical alcohol variable for predicating risk and IPV and not incremental increases in quality or frequency of alcohol consumption. More research is required to support this theory.

Alcohol consumption has also been linked to the severity of violence experienced. Women whose male partner had consumed alcohol were more likely to be injured as a result of IPV than those women who perpetrated IPV but had not consumed alcohol even after controlling for other variables of interest (Thompson & Kingree, 2006). Women whose partner had been drinking were also found to be more likely to report the incident to the police (Thompson & Kingree, 2006).

Alcohol is also related to reoccurrence of IPV. Without treatment, male problem drinking was associated with a higher reoccurrence of male-to-female IPV within a five-year period (Caetano, McGrath, Ramisetty-Mikler & Field, 2005). Combined treatment programs designed to address both male battering behaviour and alcohol issues have been found to help prevent reoffending (Goldkamp, Weiland, Collins & White, 1996; O'Farrell, Van Hutton & Murphy, 1999). While these programs may be beneficial, there are numerous barriers to linkage of substance abuse and IPV services, including philosophical differences of treatment perspective between program types and structural impediments that hinder associating the two treatments. (Collins, Kroutil, Roland & Moore-Gurrera, 1997).

In addition to examining male consumption of alcohol, female consumption of alcohol should also be considered. As previously mentioned, most couples share similar drinking patterns (Leadley et al., 2000). In couples where men are heavy drinkers or problem drinkers, it is likely that their female partner engages in similar alcohol consumption behaviours. Female

partner alcohol problems or heavy drinking may also result in chronic experiences of IPV possibly as a mechanism to cope with the violence (Finney, 2004). In couples with discrepant female heavy drinkers and male non or minimal drinkers, couples experienced similar levels of serious relationship issues but were less likely to experience IPV as compared to discrepant male heavy drinker couples (Leadley et al., 2000). Similarly, a study of the effects of female substance abuse, a female partner's heavy episodic drinking was not a predictor of IPV in either ongoing or new relationships (Testa, Livingston & Leonard, 2003). In their analysis of data from the 195 National Alcohol Survey (NAS), Cunradi, Caetano and Schafer (2002) found that both male and female alcohol use were correlated with increases in the severity of past-year male-to-female IPV. Couples in which the either the male or female partner reported alcohol problems were more than twice as likely to experience moderate violence compared with couples in which the gender corresponding partner did not report alcohol problems (Cunradi et al., 2002). Similarly, couples where either male or female alcohol problems existed were associated with a near 4-fold risk of severe male IPV (Cunrad et al., 2002).

Furthermore, in their meta-analysis, Foran and O'Leary (2008) found a small effect size for the association between alcohol use/abuse and female-to-male partner violence, but did not examine the role of female partner alcohol consumption in male-to-female partner violence. Similar results were found by Ramisetty-Mikler and Caetano (2005) in which alcohol was linked with female-to-male violence, as well as the finding that couples that separated reported more alcohol problems than those that remained intact. Cunradi, Caetano, Clark, and Schafer (1999) also found that female problem drinking was associated with an increased risk for female-to-male violence, but not with male-to-female violence for the White couples in the study. Similarly, Lipsky, Caetano, Field and Larkin (2004) found male partner heavy drinking was

associated with increased risk for IPV, but not the female partner's alcohol use. Conversely, Weinsheimer, Schermer, Malcoe, Balduf, and Bloomfield (2005) did find a predictive association between female drinking and male-to-female IPV. These results suggest that female partner alcohol consumption has a more complicated association with male-to-female IPV.

### ***Employment, Income and IPV***

There is some disagreement on the role of employment and income as to which is the critical variable for study. Eckberg (1995) argues that employment outside the home is the more important consideration in terms of IPV. She argues that employment outside the home reduces social isolation, exposes women to additional supports and may challenge her partner's definition and excuses for the violence (Eckberg, 1995), which cannot be achieved by solely earning an income such as through investments or government assistance. It is the social component of work outside the home that is critical to reducing IPV (Eckberg, 1995). Thus, employment status should lessen a women's risk of IPV.

Poverty or proxy measures for poverty (welfare status or lack of medical insurance) are often used to determine the link between income and IPV; however, it is difficult to determine the causality between poverty and IPV. Therefore, these factors are highly associated with each other but the directionality of this association remains a topic for continued research. Other studies supporting employment as the critical variable include a review of four studies by Raphael and Tolman (1997) that was able to link welfare status with IPV. Many of the women receiving welfare were past victims of IPV. While these women did have a source of income (welfare), they were unable to comply with work or training requirements due to the behaviour

of a violent partner or to the indirect effects of violence on their physical and mental health (Raphael & Tolman, 1997). Similarly, in a longitudinal study of low-income women, victims of IPV were found to have only a one-third chance of maintaining full-time employment over a 12-month period after controlling for a variety of factors (Browne, Salomon & Bassuk, 1999). While these women earned an income, it was insufficient in insulating them against experiencing IPV, which supports Eckberg's (1995) assertion that it is the social resources provided by outside employment that are critical for preventing or lessening experiences of IPV.

Past studies have found evidence that IPV increases tardiness and absenteeism (Lloyd, 1997; Riger, Ahrens & Blickenstaf, 2000) and limits job retention (Raphael & Tolman, 1997). Swanberg and Logan's (2005) study revealed that women who disclose their victimization within their workplace received additional formal and informal supports. This increase in support led to increases in short-term job retention; however, the researchers also found that a victim's fear and safety concerns mitigated these effects (Swanberg & Logan, 2005). This study provides evidence that the social supports provided via an external work environment can lessen the effects of IPV.

Conversely, other researchers argue that it is income that is the critical variable for IPV. It is believed that when women assume the breadwinner role, it can create negative mental health effects for some men (Kessler & McRae, 1982). Researchers argue that violence in relationships where there are employment inequalities (where the female is employed and the male is not) has more to do with resource deprivation (Dutton, 1988; Gelles, 1974), status inconsistencies (such as female higher earning potential, education or employment prestige) (Macmillan & Gartner, 1999; Molm, 1997) and negative mental health effects for certain male partners as a result of their loss of the primary breadwinner role (Kessler & McRae, 1982). These researches posit that

the link between employment/income and violence is mediated through constructions of masculine identity (Gelles, 1974; Jewkes, 2002). For this sub-group of men that lack alternative means for maintaining their sense of masculine identity, this is acquired through establishing and reinforcing gender, which they achieve by performing stereotypical male behaviours that distance themselves from feminine constructs (Chodorow, 1978; Segal, 1990). One means of establishing this masculine identity is to obtain a greater income or occupational prestige than female partners; however, when these men lose their breadwinner status, their ability to establish their identity is thereby restricted. These men may seek out alternative means of demonstrating their masculinity, which can include violence towards female partners (Anderson, 1997; Jewkes, 2002).

In their cross-sectional analysis of women seeking medical assistance, Coker, Hall Smith, McKeown & King (2000) found that unemployment of the male partner or the female partner increased the risk of IPV. In the case of male only unemployment, the female respondent still has access to external workplace supports; however, she remains at increased risk for IPV suggesting that status inconsistencies and negative mental health effects for male partners may have a more pronounced effect than external supports. Similarly, Lloyd (1997) found that women who reported IPV were more likely to have experienced unemployment, held a greater number of jobs and suffered more health problems. In terms of long-term outcomes, victimization was found to depress women's socioeconomic and occupational status, but not necessarily employment status (Lloyd, 1997). These women change jobs more frequently and this frequent movement may hamper the longevity required to earn promotions and thus greater employment prestige and earning potential. Therefore, IPV may not impact employment status but income earning potential and relative wealth.

For studies conducted in the United States where there is no universal health care access and individuals are responsible for acquiring their own private health insurance, insurance status was also found to be significantly associated with IPV, which may be linked to poverty levels as those who relied on Medicaid (State and Federally funded health program for low income individuals or families) or were uninsured were at higher risk for having experienced recent IPV (McGrath, Hogan & Peipert, 1998; McCauley, Kern, Kolodner, Dill, Schroeder, DeChant, Ryden, Bass & Deroeatis, 1995; Coker, Hall Smith, McKeown & King, 2000). These studies used insurance status as a proxy measure for relative poverty, and found that those couples/families with low incomes or few financial resources were at an increased risk for IPV. While individuals in these families may be gainfully employed and therefore exposed to external resources and social supports, the lack of sufficient income for necessities such as health insurance is linked with increased reports of IPV, thereby, further supporting income as a critical variable.

### *Past Victimitizations and IPV*

Previous experiences of IPV were found to increase the risk of experiencing IPV in the individual's current or most recent relationship (Coker, Hall Smith, McKeown & King, 2000). In a study of the association between experiences of IPV in a current or most recent relationship and a history of partner abuse, past IPV was found to have a moderate effect size (Stith, Smith, Penn, Ward & Tritt, 2004). Similarly, past sexual violence was strongly related to experiencing sexual violence in the individual's current or most recent relationship (Coker et al., 2000). One study found that more than a third of women who left a past violent partner and were with a new partner within the follow-up period (average 11.7 months) reported experiencing violence in

their relationship (Cole, Logan & Shannon, 2008).

One possible explanation for this finding is that women who experience violence in an early or first serious relationship may perceive violence as a normal part of intimate relationships much like the modeling or learning that takes place when children witness violence between their parents (Coker et al., 2000). Alternative explanations include consistency in partner selection characteristics. For example, if a woman is a heavy drinker she is more likely to choose a partner with similar drinking patterns (Leadley et al., 2000; Leonard & Mudar, 2003), which may contribute to an increased risk of IPV. While she may terminate that relationship, she is more likely than other women to select another heavy drinker as a partner in the future further contributing to her increased risk for IPV. Similarly, personal characteristics may also play a role whereby socioeconomic, psychological, and systemic factors contribute to increased risk of selecting subsequent partners who use violence in intimate relationships (Cole, Logan & Shannon, 2008). For example, cumulative life trauma including childhood victimization and victimization by a past partner may make an individual more susceptible to re-victimization (Cole et al., 2008). Similarly, non-violent stressors may be associated with increases in acute psychological distress, which can affect the victim's ability to appropriately assess threatening situations (Cole et al., 2008). Additionally, it has been posited that some women display poorly adapted social behaviours that inhibit personal growth, which can contribute to increases in social isolation and thereby negatively impact the victim's mental health (Cole et al., 2008). This vulnerability may increase the risk of experiencing IPV.

### ***Past Marriage and IPV***

Women who report a past history of marriage have been found to have an increased risk

of experiencing IPV in their current marriage (Petersen, Gazmararian & Andersen Clark, 2001). Many violent marriages end in divorce (Bowlus & Seitz, 2006). Women who experience severe IPV are more likely than other married women to seek a divorce from their abusive spouse (Bowlus & Seitz, 2006). In their analysis, Bowlus and Seitz (2006) found the average divorce rate for the control sample was 12% compared to 73% for women who reported IPV in a first marriage. This finding is of particular interest as it stands in opposition of the often-cited learned helplessness portrayal of IPV victims (Bowlus & Seitz, 2006). Women would appear to respond to IPV by terminating and exiting the relationship (Bowlus & Seitz, 2006). Divorced women were twice as likely to report past or current IPV and separated women were 2 to 3 times more likely as compared to married women (Coker et al., 2000). Intimate partner violence is therefore associated with higher divorce rates.

The average age of first divorce for Canadian women is 40.5 Years (Statistics Canada, 2004) and 31.8 for American women (U.S. Census Bureau, 2010). An American population analysis shows that as a woman ages, the number of possible available mates drops substantially (South & Lloyd, 1992). A woman in her late teen years (15-19 years of age) has a mean ratio of 91.2-105.2 possible male partners depending on her ethnicity (South & Lloyd, 1992). By the time she is 30-34 years of age, this mean ratio drops to 39.8-54.1, and by 45-49 years of age, the mean ratio drops to 30.6-31.5 possible male partners (South & Lloyd, 1992). In addition to fewer men available at an older age, the quality of the character of these available men may be dubious as abusive men are more likely to be divorced and thus single. If a woman has multiple new relationships over her lifetime, she is theoretically more likely to engage in a relationship with an abusive man, and as the selection pool decreases, she may be at an increased risk for future victimization.

Women who were previously married are also more likely to have children than those women who have maintained only dating or cohabitating relationships as evidenced by US census data that shows approximately 40% of children born between 1990-1994 were born to single women, while 60% were born to married or women who became married as a result of the pregnancy or birth of the child (Bachu, 2008). Women who have children from a past partnership (single mothers) are at a higher risk for IPV from their current partners (Thompson, Bonomi, Anderson, Reid, Dimer, Carrell & Rivara, 2006). It may not be the past partnership but the presence of children from that union that increases individual risk for IPV.

Alternatively, Petersen et al. (2001) used lifetime measures to assess IPV rates. The authors posited that older women in their study had more years to experience a single episode of IPV, which would contribute to lifetime IPV rates (Petersen et al., 2001). There may be a time at risk whereby individuals are at higher than average risk for experiencing a certain phenomenon such as IPV. These women may have experienced IPV in their youth when they were at higher risk, and these incidents are reported as part of lifetime abuse measurements, which may inflate rates for older respondents (Petersen et al., 2001). Similarly, women may have had divorced years after the IPV experience and the association is related to a historic time at risk (Petersen et al., 2001).

### ***Relationship Duration and IPV***

Studies have found an inverse relationship between length of an intimate relationship and the risk of violence, with relationships shorter in duration at greater risk for IPV and relationships longer in duration at less risk for violence (Cunradi et al., 1999; Krause, Kaltman, Goodman, & Dutton, 2006). Violence within a relationship has been found to be a primary

consideration for women when deciding to terminate an intimate partnership (Choice & Lamke, 1997; Logan, Walker, Jordan, & Campbell, 2004); therefore, if the male partner is violent, there is a greater chance the female partner will terminate the relationship making violent relationships more likely to be shorter in duration. Long-term relationships may not be a causal factor in reducing IPV but are more likely to be the products of non-violent relationships; as the female partner was not motivated by violence to terminate the relationship prematurely, the relationship continued over many years. Relationship duration may not impact IPV but be a product of it; in its presence relationships are short and in its absence they are long. Alternatively, duration of relationship increases with age and may be a by-product of the effects of age, maturity, income, and the decline of fragile masculinity associated with younger men.

### ***Relationship Status and IPV***

IPV occurs in all relationship types. Estimates of violence within adolescent dating couples (under 18 years of age) vary substantially from 10%-59%<sup>1</sup> of couples, while past year physical IPV reports for dating individuals over 18 years of age were found to be more consistent and range from 30%-40% (Halpern, Oslak, Young, Martin & Kupper, 2001). Violence is also experienced in more committed relationships. Women cohabitating with their partners without being formally married to them have repeatedly been found to be at a higher risk for experiencing IPV than their married counterparts (Lipsky, Caetano, Field, & Larkin, 2005; Kessler, Molnar, Feurer & Appelbaum, 2001; Cunradi et al., 1999; Anderson 1997; Brownridge & Halli, 2002; Stets, 1991; Stets & Straus, 1989; Wilson, Daly, & Wright, 1993; Wilson,

---

<sup>1</sup> The substantial variation in reported IPV is largely due to measurement differences (past-year versus lifetime measures) and definitional issues of what constitutes violence. For example, violence can be categorized as a hurtful remark to being murdered or any behaviour along that continuum. Depending on how violence was operationalized in each study can lead to a wide variation in results.

Johnson, & Daly, 1995; Yllo & Straus, 1981). The odds of a female reporting male-to-female IPV have been documented to increase by a factor of 3 (Kessler et al., 2001) or 4 (Lipsky, 2005) for cohabitating women compared to married women.

There are three main theories as to why cohabitating relationships are more violent than married relationships (Kenney & McLanahan, 2006). First is the theory that differences are the result of the differing social norms governing cohabitating and married relationships. Typically marriages are more of a structured social construct with stronger social norms, a higher stake in conformity, greater investment in the relationship and the higher financial and social repercussions of terminating a marriage compared to an informal union. The second theory posits that the lack of strong social norms associated with cohabitation may lead to greater male insecurity and sexual jealousy which in turn leads to violence. The final theory argues that there are fundamental differences between those individuals who choose to get married and those who choose to cohabitate, referred to as selection differences. Individuals who enter into cohabitating relationships have been found to differ from those who marry on the critical factors of age, education, income, employment stability, race, family-structure history and substance abuse (Kenney & McLanahan, 2006).

Furthering the selection differences theory, Brownridge and Halli (2001) investigated the cause of the observed difference in IPV prevalence rates between married and cohabitating women. Their goal was to determine whether this difference was the result of selection effects (individual differences) or relationship effects (the type of relationship impacted violence). Brownridge (2004) later revisited this model and concluded that it was not a question of which factor had the greatest influence on risk of violence, but how these factors worked in tandem. Drawing upon Berger and Kellner's (1994) theory of reality construction in married

relationships, Brownridge (2004) argued that when couples get married or cohabitate they unwittingly create a new, shared reality that defines the type of relationship, expectations and acceptable behaviours within that relationship. However, the “differences in characteristics that may select individuals into cohabitation may impact the new reality that the cohabitating couple constructs, in turn leading to an increased likelihood of violence” (p.629). For Brownridge (2004) violence is a product of specific selection variables that influence what type of relationship a person will enter into (married or cohabitation) and subsequently, relationship variables that influence the social expectations and features of that relationship.

### ***Violence Outside the Home and IPV***

In a meta-analysis of anger, aggression and IPV, men who perpetrated IPV were found to show consistently higher levels of anger and hostility across numerous measures and scopes (Norlander & Eckhardt, 2005). Even after relationship distress was controlled for, IPV perpetrators continued to show higher levels of anger and hostility, with composite anger-hostility scores showing the greatest effect size (Norlander & Eckhardt, 2005). A possible linear relationship between levels of anger/ hostility and IPV was identified (Norlander & Eckhardt, 2005). This result was consistent across relationship-based measures and general measures of anger and hostility (Norlander & Eckhardt, 2005). This meta-analysis supports the notion that trait anger and hostility that may lead to an increase in violent behaviour in all aspects of the individual’s life, not just intimate relationships.

Additionally, IPV has also been found to be more prevalent in societies where violence is incorporated into cultural norms and utilized in conflict situations and political struggles (Jewkes, 2002). Male-to-female physical violence is often condoned as a result of “emphasizing

the importance of maintenance of the male-female union at all costs, police trivializing reports of domestic strife, or lack of legislation to protect women” (Jewkes, 2002, pg. 1426). Many societies, Jewkes (2002) educes, permit a certain severity of male-to-female violence and as long as the established limits are not exceeded, there is little if any social cost associated with these actions (Jewkes, 2002). In these societies, Jewkes (2002) sees IPV is a symptom of larger cultural tolerance of violence and its utilization in all aspects of everyday life.

As this relates to gender, both femininity and masculinity are viewed as “prototypes of essential expression – something that can be conveyed fleetingly in any social situation and yet something that strikes the most basic characterization of the individual” (Goffman, 1976, p.75). The idealized form of masculinity is termed hegemonic masculinity by Messerschmidt (1993), which is characterized by, among other features, “an alleged uncontrollable and insatiable sexual appetite for women, which results in a ‘naturally’ coercive ‘male’ sexuality” (p.75). Other core tenets include work in the paid-labor force, the subordination of women and heterosexism (Messerschmidt, 1993). These stem from the belief that gender roles have a biological basis and that behaviour is the product of innate biological drives that instill a more physical and aggressive temperament (Connell, 2005). Connell (2005) makes the link that physiological sex (male vs., female) is linked to biological drives, which lead to gender representations and behaviours (beliefs about and displays of masculinity and femininity).

Individuals consciously and/or unwittingly participate in gender performances, “played for an audience that is well schooled in the presentational idiom” (West & Zimmerman, 1987, p.130). Individuals ascribe to achieve some measure of the idealization of masculine or feminine natures and simultaneously assess the performances of those around them (Connell, 2005; Goffman, 1976). Through these performances an individual is able to craft his/her gender

identity and manage how others construct that identity. These gender performances vary across context and audience allowing an individual to have a repertoire of various expressions of gender that can be tailored to the audience they are being performed for (Engle Merry, 2009).

These behaviours write the script of performative masculinity - gender performances designed to create a masculine identity by the performer. The idealized form of masculinity is situationally specific and based upon the resources available to the individual, the audience perceiving the behaviour and what is considered to be a valuable trait or behaviour based on cultural and societal norms. Therefore in some situations, one of the behaviours composing idealized masculinity can include violence and not just against women. Men's violence towards other men is seen in ritualized displays of violence, and the fact that violence is considered the preferential treatment for resolving conflicts between individuals and nation-states (Kaufman, 2007). The "extent to which violence becomes embedded in our repertoire of behaviors is, in part, related to our individual propensities to accept and internalize aspects of socially prescribed gender roles and relationships" (O'Toole, Schiffman & Edwards, 2007, p.8).

Feminist writers identify patriarchy and male dominance as the source of violence, but this construction was created through observations by women and not the internal experiences of the men they observed (Kimmel, 2007). Feminists looked at the structure of society and the relationships within it and determined that men possessed the majority of power; while this was true, it did not include how men experience their own masculinity and place in the world (Kimmel, 2007). Critics argued that men as individuals may not feel powerful; rather, many men feel powerless (Kimmel, 2007) because the ideal form of masculinity is not attainable. For some men, their performances of masculinity are fragile and can be easily spoiled by challenges to dominance from partners (Engle Merry, 2009) and broader structural forces e.g. labour force.

Depending on the social or cultural context, men can also feel that their masculine status is threatened when their partner has greater earning ability or is the sole breadwinner of the family (Hattery, 2009). These perceived affronts to man's gender identity can lead to IPV as a mechanism to reduce the experiences of shame and humiliation of having his gender performance spoiled (Engle Merry, 2009) if there exist strong supports for the use of such violence in the social environment. Similarly, displays of IPV can be used as a reinforcement that a man has "won" his gender identity by demonstrating to both the female partner and other men that he is in control of his woman (Engle Merry, 2009). These identity constructions and perceived threats to them are entirely subjective in nature and can vary substantially. What is seen as an affront to one man may be of no consequence to another depending on his beliefs and societal/cultural milieu.

### ***Controlling Behaviours and IPV***

Controlling behaviours have been found to be a strong predictor of IPV. Controlling behaviours are those behaviours utilized to demoralize, isolate or control the movements and/or behaviours of another person. Controlling behaviours can range from hostile verbal remarks to psychological torture (MacKinnon, 2008). They can be included in a larger measure of emotional/ psychological abuse or in non-physical abuse. Rather than being constructed as a unique form of abuse, controlling behaviours have been identified as contextual variables, which provide insight into the negotiation of conflict within a relationship. These factors provide context to the relationship and understanding of the correlates of physical and sexual violence. MacKinnon (2008) likens controlling behaviours to an iceberg, as they are often the only directly visible sign of a larger issue; the day to day prolonged physical and/or sexual violence is often

kept behind closed doors and is not directly observable by outsiders. Aggressions within the relationship may go no further than the controlling behaviours or be just the tip of the iceberg - the enormous problem lurking below the surface.

Both men and women have been found to utilize controlling behaviours with the context of IPV; however, some researchers have found that controlling behaviours are more likely to involve a male perpetrator and a female victim (Bancroft 2002; Evans 1992; Tolman et al. 1992). Men have been found to be more likely to threaten their partner with violence prior to an IPV incident even when compared to IPV offenders in other types of relationships or gender combinations (Felson & Messner, 2000). Meaning these men were less likely to use threats of violence in other social interactions. This supports the concept that male partner violence contains an element of coercive control (Felson & Messner, 2000). A study of undergraduate university students found that a combination of controlling behavior, violent attitudes, gender and sex variables explained approximately 80% of the variance in predicting three separate types of IPV (psychological, sexual and physical) and was the best predictor of IPV perpetration (Próspero, 2008). The presence and use of controlling behaviours can provide insight into the motivations behind the use of violence and the perpetrators goals.

Experiencing controlling behaviours was found by MacKinnon (2008) to be a critical variable for negative mental health outcomes. According to MacKinnon (2008), women who experience controlling behaviours are more likely to develop posttraumatic stress disorder (PTSD), which includes symptoms such as, increased anxiety, nightmares, persistent and/or painful memories and intrusive thoughts. These women also suffer from a number of other mental health issues such as depression, decreased self-esteem, reduced confidence and

increased feelings of shame. These increased negative mental health impacts were present even when controlling for experiences of physical violence (MacKinnon, 2008).

Controlling behaviours help to provide context to violence occurring within intimate relationships; female court-referred IPV perpetrators were found to be more likely to use violence in self-defense, to escape from an ongoing attack or in retaliation for past violence (Hamberger, Lohr, Bonge, & Tolin, 1997). However, male court-referred IPV perpetrators were found to use violence to assert domination and control. An analysis of the motivations of male offenders revealed that the male pattern of violence included “domination and control, physical control, punishment for unwanted behaviour, coercive communication, coercive power, control of verbal behaviour and imposing of coercive emotional control” (Hamberger et al., 1997, pg. 418). Controlling behaviours provide context as to the motivations behind use of violence can vary substantially (Hamberger et al., 1997).

Johnson (2006) identified four types of individual partner violence based on the presence of controlling behaviours illustrated in Figure 1.1 (APPENDIX A). The most commonly observed form of violence is situational couple violence, in which one or both partners engage in violence but in the absence of controlling behaviours (Kelly & Johnson, 2008). This type of violence is commonly seen in arguments that escalate into violence on occasion (Kelly & Johnson, 2008). At its most severe form, intimate terrorism, one partner uses a combination of physical violence and controlling behaviours to terrorize the remaining partner into submission (Johnson, 2006). Intimate terrorism is almost exclusively utilized by men against women (Kelly & Johnson, 2008). The most rare form identified was mutual violent control in which both partners engage in physical violence and controlling behaviours (Johnson, 2006). Violent resistance is a form of self-defense and is most commonly utilized by women in response to

intimate terrorism (Kelly & Johnson, 2008). Separation-instigated violence was later added to describe non-violent partners who become violent only after the dissolution of the relationship (Kelly & Johnson, 2008).

Different sample populations have been found to favor certain types of violence over others. Situational couple violence is more prevalent in general surveys, while intimate terrorism and violent resistance are more common in court and shelter samples (Johnson, 2006). Furthermore, Simmons, Lehmann & Collier-Tenison (2008) surveyed the male partners of women receiving treatment as part of an IPV offender's program and a comparative group of women residing in shelters. The women in shelters reported that their male partners were more violent and controlling as compared to the reports from the male partners of the women in treatment (Simmons et al., 2008). In this case, the women in treatment for committing IPV were more likely involved in situational couple violence, whereas the women in shelters were more likely experiencing intimate terrorism. Given these findings, it would therefore be expected that the current IVAWS sample should contain far more situational violence reports, which should limit the role of controlling behaviours as a predictor of violence.

These nine variables have been identified as being significant predictors of IPV in past research. The current study aims to adapt these variables to the IVAWS dataset and develop a framework identifying risk patterns for physical and sexual violence. The goal is to identify a number of variables that increase a women's risk of being a victim of IPV across various countries.

## CHAPTER 2: METHODOLOGY

### Development of the IVAWS

The International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS) is a multi-national comparative survey developed to assess the prevalence and impacts of men's violence against women (VAW) with a focus on intimate partner violence, non-partner violence, sexual violence and childhood experiences of violence. The tool is unique in its ability to collect comparable data across countries, languages and cultures. The project was developed to:

- improve data collection instruments that would provide reliable statistical data on the prevalence of various forms of VAW and their interaction with the criminal justice system;
- promote and implement research on violence against women in countries around the world, in particular developing countries and countries in transition, as an important research and policy tool; and
- create a tool for developing and strengthening democracy by increasing public participation in the process of formulating criminal justice policies and other policies to strengthen the response against violence against women (Johnson, Ollus, & Nevala, 2008).

Utilizing the same infrastructure and methodology of the International Crime Victim Survey (ICVS - coordinated by the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC)), the IVAWS was further enhanced by incorporating Statistics Canada's expertise developed during the 1993 VAW victimization survey (Johnson et al., 2008).

Participating countries joined the project based on the ability to secure funding and identify a national coordinator. The IVAWS project was coordinated by The European Institute for Crime Prevention and Control (HEUNI), which is affiliated with the United Nations with inputs from the UNODC, the United Nations Interregional Crime and Justice Research Institute (UNICRI) and Statistics Canada. The agencies responsible for coordinating the survey were as follows:

- Australia - Australian Institute of Criminology;
- Costa Rica - University of Costa Rica;
- Czech Republic - Charles University;
- Denmark - Ministry of Justice;
- Hong Kong - University of Hong Kong;
- Mozambique - Ministry of Women and Social Affairs and UNODC;
- Philippines - National Police Commission;
- Poland - Warsaw University; and
- Switzerland - University of Lausanne.

Project coordinators were responsible for carrying out fund-raising and in most countries funding was obtained from government sources. Participation in the survey was thus determined in large part by the success of their fund-raising efforts. Funders were as follows:

- Australia - Office for the Status of Women (federal government);
- Costa Rica - Canadian International Development Agency;
- Czech Republic - Grant Agency of the Czech Republic;
- Denmark - Ministry of Justice;
- Hong Kong - University of Hong Kong;
- Mozambique - UNDP, UNICEF and WHO;
- Philippines - National Police Commission;
- Poland - Polish Committee of Science; and
- Switzerland - Swiss National Science Foundation

(Johnson et al., 2008).

### **Sampling and Survey Method**

The final English version of the survey was created in 2002 and subsequently translated into Chinese, Czech, Danish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Polish, Portuguese and Spanish. Project coordinators were given training and all materials necessary to conduct the survey. The corresponding country coordinator trained interviewers, all of whom were female (Johnson et al., 2008).

The International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS) was conducted in 11 countries (Italy and Greece would later be eliminated from the dataset) starting in 2003 and at the time of first data publication, had sampled 48,529 women by telephone or in face-to-face

interviews. The decision to use face-to-face or telephone interviews was left to the discretion of the project coordinator in each country. Households were sampled at random with participants selected from available adult women present in the home (Johnson et al., 2008). The survey was explained as being part of a multi-country project for the United Nations about women's personal safety (Johnson et al., 2008).

### *Participants*

Women between the ages of 18 and 70 regardless of their current or past relationship status were selected to participate in the survey. To control for bias due to non-response, the sample data for each country was weighted according to age profiles provided by the United Nations Statistical Division. Age is the variable most commonly used to improve the representativeness of a sample, as it is associated with marital status, lifestyle and other socio-demographic characteristics (Johnson et al., 2008).

The participating countries, sample sizes, response rates, dates of interviews and method of interviewing were as follows:

<b>Country</b>	<b>Sample Size</b>	<b>Response Rate</b>	<b>Date of interviewing</b>	<b>Method of interviewing</b>
Australia	6677	39%	December 2002-June 2003	Telephone
Costa Rica	908	58%	July-August 2003	Face-to-face
Czech Republic	1980	66%	May-June 2003	Face-to-face
Denmark	3589	52%	October-November 2003	Telephone
Greece	479	Continuing		Face-to-face
Hong Kong	1297	45%	May-June 2005	Telephone
Italy	25000	72%	January-October 2006	Telephone
Mozambique	2015	96%	June-August 2004	Face-to-face
Philippines	2602	99%	June-July 2005	Face-to-face
Poland	2009	87%	March-May 2004	Face-to-face
Switzerland	1973	59%	April-August 2003	Telephone

*Source: Johnson et al. (2008, pg. 19)*

This study will only examine the data from nine countries: Australia, Costa Rica, the Czech Republic, Denmark, Hong Kong, Mozambique, the Philippines, Poland and Switzerland. The

IVAWS team in Italy modified the survey substantially making any international comparisons unfeasible. To date, the interviewing in Greece has yet to be completed.

### *International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS)*

While this project focuses exclusively on IPV, the IVAWS (see APPENDIX C for the complete questionnaire) covers multiple experiences of physical and sexual violence perpetrated by strangers, acquaintances, friends, neighbours, colleagues, family members and both current and past intimate partners. The survey also differentiates between childhood experiences of violence (those occurring before the age of 16) and adult experiences of violence (those occurring since the age of 16). The IVAWS includes eight modules that build off responses to previous sections and one optional module (H) addressing childhood experiences that was only used with participants in Costa Rica, Czech Republic, Mozambique, Philippines and Poland.

The module breakdown of the finalized IVAWS is as follows:

- A) Control Form (participant selection)
- B) Marital Status and Respondent Characteristics
- C) Experiences of Violence
- D) Non-Partner Victimization Report
- E) Partner Victimization Report
- F) Characteristics of Violent Previous Intimate Partner
- G) Characteristics of Current Intimate Partner
- H) Optional Section: Mother Abuse History & Childhood Victimization
- I) Income & Conclusion

### **Research Questions**

The four research questions addressed in this study are:

- 1) How do the variables of interest identified from previous studies predict risk of female experiences of intimate partner physical and sexual violence?

- 2) Do the variables of interest produce similar predictions for risk of female experiences of intimate partner physical and sexual violence in each of the nine countries surveyed in the IVAWS?
- 3) How do experiences of intimate partner physical and sexual violence overlap?
- 4) How do the variables of interest identified from previous studies predict controlling behaviours?

### **Operational Framework of General Concepts**

Each variable was created by combining or examining particular responses from the original IVAWS questionnaire (see APPENDIX C). For the complete list of response frequencies by question refer to APPENDIX B. All variables should be read as reported incidents, i.e. reported physical violence, reported sexual violence, reported experiencing a partner damaging or destroying property, etc.

### **Dependent Variables**

*Intimate Partner Violence (IPV)* – The nominal definition of IPV in this study is any report of physical or sexual aggression perpetrated by males against their female partners in current or previous intimate relationships. IPV encompasses in all relationship types (dating, common law, or marriage). The violence may represent isolated incidents, or recurring episodic assaults that occur within a larger context of habitual abuse. For the purposes of this study, IPV will include two types of abuse: physical and sexual violence.

The IVAWS considers only those cases perpetrated by a male against the female, and this analysis considers only violence perpetrated by the female respondent's *current* male partner in

reference to IPV as a dependent variable (previous violent partners are included in the predictor variables). There are two reasons for this: first, the survey focuses more heavily on current partners and as a result, far more detailed data is available for current partners. Secondly, as not all respondents report having a previous partner, they would be automatically removed (by the statistical software) from any analysis that included a joint measure of past and current intimate partners. In an effort to include as many respondents and as much detail as possible, the decision was made to focus solely on current relationships as the dependent variable. However, a measure of previously violent relationships is included in the analysis as this information is derived from a different sub-section of the survey and was recorded in such a way as to not unintentionally remove respondents from the results.

*Physical Violence* – Physical violence was measured based on a response that the respondent’s **current partner**<sup>1</sup> committed any of the following acts:

- C2a “Since the age of 16, has any man ever thrown something at you or hit you with something that hurt or frightened you?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C3a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man pushed or grabbed you or twisted your arm or pulled your hair in a way that hurt or frightened you?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C4a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man slapped, kicked, bit or hit you with a fist?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C5a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man tried to strangle or suffocate you, burn or scald

---

<sup>1</sup> While the questions ask “has any man...” only those responses identifying the respondent’s current partner, husband or boyfriend were counted for each of the component questions

you on purpose?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)

- C6a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man used or threatened to use a knife or gun on you?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C7a “(Since the age of 16) Excluding sexual violence, has any man ever been physically violent towards you in a way that I have not already mentioned? (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)

*Sexual Violence* – Sexual violence was measured based on a positive response that the respondent’s **current partner**<sup>2</sup> perpetrated any of the following acts:

- C8a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever forced you into sexual intercourse by threatening you, holding you down, or hurting you in some way?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C9a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever attempted to force you into sexual intercourse by threatening you, holding you down, or hurting you in some way?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C10a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever touched you sexually when you did not want him to in a way that was distressing to you?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)
- C11a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever forced or attempted to force you into sexual activity with someone else, including being forced to have sex for money or in exchange for goods?” (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers

---

<sup>2</sup> While the questions ask “has any man...” only those responses identifying the respondent’s current partner, husband or boyfriend were counted for each of the component questions

affirmatively)

- C12a “(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever been sexually violent towards you in a way that I have not already mentioned? (Subsection b specifies the perpetrator if the respondent answers affirmatively)

Both IPV variables were recoded into new dichotomous variables as the respondent either having experienced any item among the components of that form of violence or not, where 1 = reports of experiences of that specific form of violence and 0 = no reports of experiencing that form of violence.

*Controlling Behaviours* – The IVAWS includes a battery of behaviours that are considered emotionally/psychologically harmful to the person experiencing them. Of the 13 included in the long form of the IVAWS questionnaire, only six were part of the core questionnaire. The additional seven behavioural questions were optional and were therefore not posed to respondents in several participating countries. In order to make as many cross national comparisons as possible, the decision was made to eliminate variables that were not included in the data from all countries. Therefore, only the responses to the six core behavioural questions will be included. Question G18 used a four point Likert scale (1 = all the time, 2 = frequently, 3 = sometimes, 4 = never) to ask how often the **respondent’s current husband/partner/boyfriend** displayed a range of behaviours. A response of 1 “all the time” or 2 “frequently” to any of the following behaviours resulted in the respondent being identified as having experienced controlling behaviours:

- Got angry if you spoke with other men? (*Angry*)
- Was supportive towards your work or studies or other activities that took place

outside the home? (*reverse scored*) (*Non-Supportive*)

- Tried to limit your contact with family and friends? (*Isolation*)
- Followed you or kept track of your whereabouts in a way you found controlling or frightening? (*Following/Tracking*)
- Called you names, insulted you or behaved in a way to put you down or to make you feel bad? (*Putdowns/Insults*)
- Damaged or destroyed your possessions or property? (*Damages Property*)

Controlling behaviours act as both a dependent and predictor variable. The individual controlling behaviour questions were included in the list of predictor variables entered into the models for both physical and sexual violence. Additionally, in a separate analysis, the controlling behaviours were recoded into a single variable and the remaining predictor variables regressed on it. This variable was calculated by collapsing responses to the six behavioural questions, in which any report of “frequently” or “all the time” to any of the six questions resulted in a positive count for having experienced controlling behaviours, where 1 = reports of exposure to controlling behaviours and 0 = no reports of exposure.

### **Predictor Variables**

There are a great many relevant variables that one could argue should be included in the creation of prediction models; however, as this is a secondary data analysis not all variables of interest are present within the IVAWS questionnaire and resulting dataset. Additionally, methodological differences between the various IVAWS data collection sites have produced inconsistencies in the data rendering some variables unusable. In order to make as many cross national comparisons as possible, the decision was made to include as many countries as possible

in the analysis and eliminate variables that were not included in the data from all countries. Of all the variables of interest utilized in other studies only eight were represented in the data for all countries participating in the IVAWS. The current study will focus on age, alcohol consumption, income/employment, past IPV victimization, marital status, relationship duration, previous marriages and violence outside the home, in addition to the controlling behaviours.

Based on the review of existing models, it was predicted that higher rates of partner violence would be found in relationships:

- *Where the male partner frequently drinks to the point of intoxication (Male Heavy Drinking):* examined in question G14, which asks “Most people drink sometimes – either beer, wine or other alcohol. How often does your husband/partner/boyfriend drink so much that he gets drunk?” The response is rated on a 6 point ordinal scale with 1 = ‘never drinks’ and 6 = “gets drunk every day or almost every day.” Partner’s who were reported as drinking to the point of intoxication every day, almost every day or once or twice a week were identified as consuming large amounts of alcohol on a regular basis. This variable is coded 1 = heavy drinker and 0 = not a heavy drinker. Unfortunately, female alcohol consumption was an optional question on the IVAWS and was not posed to all respondents; therefore, only male partner alcohol consumption will be examined in this study.
- *Where the female partner earns an income and the male partner does not (Female Only Income):* For the purposes of this study, the decision was made to frame employment status as an inconsistency between partners, which may increase the risk of violence. Furthermore, the decision was made to include all women who fulfilled the sole breadwinner role regardless of whether the income was procured from employment outside the home or not. Question B12 asks if the respondent is employed for money either in the home or outside the

home and question B13 asks if the respondent has any other source of income such as investments, government support or other. A positive response to either of these questions identified the respondent as having a personal income. Male partner's employment was measured by questions G01 and G02, which similarly ask about employment and other sources of income. Partners who were not working either within or outside the home and had no other source of income were subsequently classified as not having an income. Any couples where the female respondent had an income and her partner did not were identified. This variable is coded 1 = female only source of household income and 0 = female not the only source of household income.

- *Where the female partner has been previously married (Female Past Marriage):* examined in question B6 which asks “thinking now about your past relationships (and excluding your current marriage or relationship) have you ever been married, lived together with a man without being formally married to him, or been involved with a man in a relationship without living together.” Women with a past marriage were identified. Past common-law relationships were not included in this variable unless the respondent self-identified the relationship as a marriage. Past cohabitating relationships were not examined due to possible selection differences between women who marry and those who cohabit. It is unknown how the dissolution of cohabitating marriages is affected by IPV, as it cannot be formally tracked by census data or similar existing data sources. Combined with the selection differences, only past marriages and not past cohabitating relationships will be examined for the purposes of this study in order to ensure the homogeneity of the group. This variable is coded 1 = female partner was previously married and 0 = female partner has not previously been married.

- *Where the female partner has previously been in a violent relationship (Female Past IPV):* questions C1-C12 of the IVAWS deal extensively with the respondent's violent experiences including those involving past partners. Any affirmative response to having experienced violence perpetrated by a past partner resulted in the individual being classified into the past violent relationship category. This variable is coded 1= female partner has reported experiencing past IPV and 0 = female partner has not reported experiencing past IPV.
- *Where the respondent is younger in age (Respondent's Age):* women that were considered to be at increased risk for violence included those 24 years of age or younger (Brownridge, 2004; Gin et al., 1990) and those aged 25-29 (Sorenson et al., 1996). Age ranges were determined by one of two methods. First, if the respondent reported her year of birth (questions A7). Alternatively, if the respondent reported an approximate age range for her age (questions A8). Respondents were categorized as being in one of the following categories:
  - Under 25 years of age
  - 25-29 years of age
  - 30-39 years of age
  - 40-49 years of age
  - 50-59 years of age
  - 60+ years of age

Violence is calculated as a lifetime measure opposed to a past-year. Given the time component of this variable, older women may report a higher prevalence of violence due to historic accounts. This variable may be subject to a risk-period that may not be apparent with the use of lifetime measures.

- *Where relationships are shorter in duration (Relationship Duration):* question G4 asks how long the couple has been together in total in months and years. Respondents who did not provide this information were classified as “unspecified” in terms of their relationship duration and were excluded from the variable. This variable is dummy coded into four categories with long-term relationships acting as the reference category:
  - *New* (1 = together less than 2 years, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)
  - *Short* (1 = couples together 2 to 4 years, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)
  - *Medium* (1 = couples together 5 to 10 years, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)
  - *Long* (1 = couples together more than 10 years, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)

Violence is calculated as a lifetime measure opposed to a past-year. Given the time component of this variable, couples in longer relationships may report a higher prevalence of violence due to historic accounts. This variable may be subject to a risk-period that may not be apparent with the use of lifetime measures.

- *Where the couples are cohabitating (Relationship Status):* questions B1, B4 and B5 ask about the type of relationship the respondent is currently involved in. Respondents were classified as being in a dating relationship, cohabitating but not formally married or married. It is predicted that cohabiting relationships are at higher risk for violence than married relationships. This variable is dummy coded into three categories with married couples acting as the reference category:
  - *Dating* (1 = couples are courting but not living in the same residence, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)
  - *Cohabitating* (1 = couples residing in the same residence but not officially

married, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)

- Married (1 = officially married, and 0 = does not meet this criteria)

Again, given the time component of this variable, couples in longer relationships may report a higher prevalence of violence due to historic accounts. This variable may be subject to a risk-period that may not be apparent with the use of lifetime measures.

- *Where the male partner is violent outside the home (Violent Outside the Home):* question G16 and G17 deal with the partner's violent behaviour with others in public. A positive response to question G16 "Has he ever been violent physically towards anyone outside the family, for example in bars or in the workplace?" identified the partner as being violent outside the home. This variable is coded 1 = male partner is reported to be violent outside the home and 0 = male partner is not reported to be violent outside the home.

### ***Limitations of Measures, Validity and Reliability***

#### *Limitations*

As with any large-scale international project, the IVAWS is not without limitations. The following may have affected respondents' willingness to disclose experiences of violence or respond candidly to other personal or intrusive questions:

- Subjectivity and underreporting: there exist differences in how comfortable women in different cultural contexts will be in responding to questions about violent experiences in an interview situation. Additionally, differences regarding how society views female victims of male violence and the social ramifications of reporting violence (particularly sexual violence) vary at the country level and may have an impact on willingness to disclose these experiences to an interviewer. There may be differences in how women

subjectively interpret the meaning of violence or qualify their experiences as being violent in nature (Johnson et al., 2008).

- Translation: some items on the survey may not translate correctly or have lost some of the intended meaning in translation. The IVAWS researchers reverse translated the survey to identify potential weaknesses (from English into the local language and back into English). However, some items may vary due to cultural or dialectic differences (Johnson et al., 2008).
- Differences in modes of interviewing: telephone interviewing decreases costs and increases the anonymity of participants; however, face-to-face interviewing allows for rapport building and establishing the trust of the participant. There may be differences in respondent participation, including response rates and willingness to disclose sensitive or embarrassing experiences, depending on the method of interviewing that have not been captured by the IVAWS (Skogan, 1986; Cannell et al., 1979 as cited Skogan, 1986; Tourangeau & McNeeley, 2000; Holbrook, Green & Krosnick, 2003). Additionally, mobile phone usage by the younger segments of the population in some nations may exclude them from telephone sampling as only landline numbers were considered (Johnson et al., 2008).
- Memory and recall: given the survey asks for historical experiences (starting at age 16), there are potential issues with recall and the reliability of memory. An individual may not remember an event that occurred many years ago during the short duration of the interview (Johnson et al., 2008).
- Response rates: the lower the response rate the greater the concern that the sample is biased. For complete question response rates see APPENDIX B.

In addition to the limitations of the IVAWS project itself; there are also limitations in regards to the use of the data for secondary analysis.

- Secondary data analysis: by attempting to conform an existing dataset to a new project with a scope outside of the original purpose or design of the project, some variables that would ideally be included in the analysis have to be excluded due to methodological concerns or were not present in the dataset. Additionally, some of the variables were used in ways they were unintended which may cause anomalies in the data or not be completely true to the constructs they are meant to represent.
- Missing data: not all variables of interest were asked in all countries. The optional emotional maltreatment measures, children present in the home, education levels and partner religiosity were limited to inclusion in only a few national-level models.

### *Reliability and Validity*

As with all surveys, sample bias due to non-response was a concern in the IVAWS. To control for bias, the original IVAWS team of researchers weighted the samples by the United Nations' age profile for each country (Johnson et al., 2008). The national samples were not perfectly random since non-response exists in all countries and were substantial in some. Questions therefore remain about the validity of cross-national comparisons when the data is not necessarily representative of the population.

Straus (2009) examined these questions in regards to the International Dating Violence Study (IDVS). The sample used in IDVS consisted of university students in 32 countries (n=17, 404). Straus (2009) completed 18 tests of concurrent validity and 41 empirical tests of construct validity. The study found that the cross-national differences observed in the IDVS data were correlated with cross-national differences measured by representative samples, which

is evidence of concurrent validity. Construct validity was also strongly supported as researchers compared and made theoretical links to over 40 established measures. Straus (2009) posits the concept of "national context effects" as an explanation of how non-representative samples can provide valid cross-national comparisons. Based on the concept that "national context" exerts an influence on residents of that nation regardless of their position within it, Straus (2009) believes that those sampled in a convenience sample are for the most part born, raised (therefore socialized) and currently living their lives within a national social context. Straus (2009) further argues that "the behavior and beliefs of the students in the IDVS reflect to some extent the cultural and social organizational characteristics of their nation, they will differ from students in other nations in ways that reflect their own national context" (p.5). These contextual effects supported the argument that the convenience samples reflect the larger social milieu that is captured by representative samples and that convenience samples are more than adequate for cross-national theory testing (Straus, 2009).

The analysis is subsequently presented for the total sample and the country-level data. All results should be interpreted mindful of the above-mentioned limitations.

## CHAPTER 3 – ANALYSIS

The goal of this project was to evaluate the prevalence of physical and sexual intimate partner violence (IPV) in the nine countries surveyed by the International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS) and to develop total sample and national level predictive models to determine factors contributing to women's individual risk of being victimized by their intimate partners. In addition, the analysis was designed to explore the overlap of physical and sexual violence.

### ***General Findings***

#### **Characteristics of Predictor Variables**

Table 3.1 (see APPENDIX A) provides a summary of the frequencies and percentages of each independent and predictor variable by country.

#### *Respondent Age*

Figure 3.1 (see APPENDIX A) illustrates the demographic breakdown of respondents by country and age. The respondents were fairly evenly distributed across age ranges with the largest group being 30-39 year olds (23.3%) and the smallest being aged 60 and over (12.1%). Notable exceptions include Denmark, which reported the fewest women aged 18-24 (5.8%) and a substantially higher number of older respondents aged 50 and over (37.2%). Conversely, the samples from Costa Rica (7.2%) and the Philippines (8.2%) had fewer older respondents. Samples in Mozambique (41.0%) and the Philippines (45.5%) included higher percentages of young women aged 29 and under.

### *Partner Related Predictor Variables*

Figure 3.2 (see APPENDIX A) summarizes the partner related predictor variables (reports of the male partner frequently drinking to the point of intoxication, reports that the male partner is violent outside the home and reports that the female partner is the sole income earner). In the total sample, 5.2% of respondents reported that their partner frequently drinks to the point of intoxication, with respondents from the Czech Republic (8.2%), Mozambique (11.0%) and the Philippines (11%) reporting higher rates. Denmark (1.8%), Hong Kong (0.2%), Poland (1.7%) and Switzerland (1.1%), all reported lower rates of male partner heavy drinking.

Respondents were relatively evenly divided between those employed outside the home for pay (44.3%) and those who do not work at all (39.9%). Some women worked for pay within the home (13.2%) or at a combination of outside and at home work (2.5%). Overall, the majority (60%) of respondents were employed in some capacity. Reports of households where the female was the sole income earner only constituted 1.7% of the total sample with slightly higher rates reported in Mozambique (3.3%), the Philippines (2.4%) and Poland (3.5%).

Finally, women reporting their partner being violent outside the home constituted 5.5% of the total sample, with higher rates reported in Costa Rica (14.7%) and the Czech Republic (8.7%).

### *Past Relationship Predictor Variables*

Figure 3.3 (see APPENDIX A) provides a summary of the past relationship related predictor variables (reports that the female partner had previously been married and reports that the female partner had experienced IPV in a past relationship). Overall, 18.2% of respondents

indicated that they had previously been married. Both the Czech Republic (26.2%) and Denmark (23.6%) reported higher rates, while Hong Kong (8.7%) and the Philippines (8.0%) reported lower rates of past marriages. Similarly, 18.1% of respondents reported they had experience an act of IPV in a past relationship. Higher rates were reported in Australia (27.0%) and the Czech Republic (26.2%), and lower rates were reported in Hong Kong (5.2%), the Philippines (4.0%), Poland (9.7%) and Switzerland (8.3%). Overall, the percentages of previously married women are similar to the percentages of women victimized by a past partner. Among women who were previously married, 45% reported past victimization, and among those with past victimization, 45% were previously married. However, the overlap is only partial: women who were both married previously and victimized in a past relationship constituted only 8% of the total sample. While the past IPV and past marriage variables are similar, they are unique constructs as further evidence by the results of multicollinearity testing presented at the end of this chapter.

#### *Current Relationship Related Predictor Variables*

Figure 3.4 (see APPENDIX A) provides a summary of the length of the respondent's current relationship. The largest proportion of respondents indicated they were in relationships (44.3%) spanning more than 10 years. Medium relationships (5 to 10 years) constituted 15.3% of respondents, while short-term relationships (2 to 5 years) constituted 10.5%. New relationships (less than 2 years) made up just 5.2% of the total sample. Notable country specific findings include the Czech Republic (9.6%) and Mozambique (8.2%) with the largest percentages of respondents indicating they were involved in a new relationship. Poland (1.7%) reported the fewest.

Figure 3.5 (see APPENDIX A) provides an illustrated summary of the status of the respondent's current relationship. The majority (58.8%) of women reported being married, followed by cohabitating (10.8%) and dating (8.9%). The Philippines reported relatively few dating relationships (1.5%). Both Hong Kong (2.5%) and Poland (3.8%) reported comparatively few cohabitating relationships.

### *Controlling Behaviours*

Figure 3.6 (see APPENDIX A) provides a summary of the prevalence of each of the controlling behaviours by country. Each of the controlling behaviours were reported in all of the countries surveyed; however the prevalence of each behaviour varied considerably across countries.

*Damages Property:* Only 183 (0.8%) women reported that their partner damages or destroys their possessions or property frequently or all the time. Rates ranged from 0.1% (Denmark) to 1.8% (Czech Republic).

*Putdowns/Insults:* Of the total sample, 681 (3.0%) respondents reported that their partner calls her names, insults her or behaves in a way to put her down or make her feel bad frequently or all the time. Rates ranged from 0.6% (Denmark) to 6.7% (Switzerland).

*Following/Tracking:* 488 (2.1%) women reported that their partner follows them or keeps track of their whereabouts in a way they find controlling or frightening frequently or all the time. Rates ranged from 0.3% (Denmark) to 6.0% (Mozambique).

*Isolation:* Of the total sample, 620 (2.7%) respondents reported that their partner tries to limit their contact with family and friends frequently or all the time. Rates ranged from 0.6% (Denmark) to 8.9% (Mozambique).

*Non-supportive:* The non-supportive variable was the highest reported controlling behaviour with 3,994 (17.5%) of all respondents reporting that their partner is not supportive towards their work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home frequently or all the time. Rates ranged from 4.8% (Denmark) to 64.5% (Czech Republic).

*Angry:* Finally, 1280 (5.6%) respondents reported their partner gets angry frequently or all the time when they speak with other men. Rates ranged from 0.3% (Denmark) to 23.0% (Mozambique).

## **Prevalence of Violence**

### *Physical Violence*

As illustrated in Figure 3.7, the prevalence of reported physical violence by a current partner in the total sample was 7.0% corresponding to 1,952 respondents.

Mozambique reported the highest physical violence rate at 20.3%, followed by Costa Rica (13.3%) and the Czech Republic (11.5%). Switzerland reported the lowest rate at 1.5% followed closely by Denmark at 2.0%.

### *Sexual Violence*

In the IVAWS, overall reported sexual violence committed by a current intimate partner was reported at 1.7 % corresponding to 397 individuals. The highest prevalence rate was reported in Mozambique (7.3%), while the lowest was reported in Denmark (.02%).

### *Overlap in Types of Partner Violence*

Of the total sample, 8.7% of respondents reported that had experienced physical or sexual violence by a current intimate partner. A total of 1,349 (5.9%) reported experiencing only physical violence, 156 (0.7%) reported only experiencing sexual violence, and 243 (1.1%) had experienced both physical and sexual abuse. Among the women who reported being sexually victimized, 61% reported having also been physically victimized by their current partner, while 15% of those who were physically assaulted were also sexually assaulted. Additionally, 70% of physically assaulted women also experienced at least one controlling behavior; 73% of sexually assaulted women also experienced a controlling behavior.

### ***Data Analysis***

Both forms of IPV (physical violence and sexual violence) were found in every country surveyed in the IVAWS regardless of their level of development, political stability or wealth. Given the variation in the prevalence rates, it suggests that there are factors present that affect an individual's risk of being victimized in their current relationship. A total of 14 variables were included in the analysis:

- Male partner gets angry if the respondent speaks with other men (angry)
- Male partner is not supportive towards respondent's work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home (non-supportive)
- Male partner tries to limit respondent's contact with family and friends (isolation)
- Male partner follows the respondent or keeps track of her whereabouts in a way you find controlling or frightening (following/tracking)

- Male partner calls the respondent names, insults or behaves in a way to put down the respondent or to make her feel bad (putdowns/insults)
- Male partner damages or destroys respondent's possessions or property (damages property)
- Male partner frequently drinking to the point of intoxication (male heavy drinking)
- Female partner earns an income where the male partner does not (female only income)
- Female partner has been previously married (female past marriage)
- Female partner has previously been in a violent relationship (female past IPV)
- Respondent's age
  - Under 25 years of age
  - 25-29 years of age
  - 30-39 years of age
  - 40-49 years of age
  - 50-59 years of age
  - 60+ years of age
- Relationship duration (relationship duration)
  - New (<2 years)
  - Short (2-4 years)
  - Medium (5-10 years)
  - Long (10+ years)
- Relationship status (relationship status)
  - Dating
  - Cohabiting
  - Married
- Male partner is violent outside the home (violent outside home)

A series of logistic regressions were performed in order to identify relevant predictive factors for each country in the study and a holistic model of the total sample for both reported physical and sexual violence. A complete listing of all the models generated can be found in APPENDIX A.

By utilizing logistic regression, it is possible to identify the unique statistical contribution of each variable while controlling for the effects of the other variables; in doing so, it is possible to identify the most important risk factors and measure the magnitude of their impact.

### ***Lifetime Reported Physical Violence Perpetrated by Current Partner***

Taking a more detailed look at each subtype of IPV, it is possible to identify the trends and differences amongst the forms of violence.

#### **Analysis of Predictor Variables**

Table 3.2 (APPENDIX A) presents a summary of the bivariate associations between reported physical violence and each of the predictor variables. For variables with multiple response categories (age, relationship duration and relationship status), bivariate associations were individually calculated using each dummy variable (including the reference category) and the dependent variable. The relationships between each of the predictor variables and reported physical violence were all significant with the exception of respondents aged 25-29 and 50-59, as well as short and cohabitating relationships. For example, Table 3.2 shows that 23% of male partners who were reported to frequently drink to the point of intoxication were also reported to physically victimize their partners. While this figure may seem high, it is important to note the strength of the association indicated by phi ( $\Phi$ ) in Table 3.2, and at only .147, the effect size is weak. This is further illustrated by the fact that of those men who engage in IPV, only 17% frequently drink excessively. The other 83% are violent but not habitual drinkers. Therefore, male heavy drinking has weak explanatory power for male physical IPV behaviour.

Furthermore,  $\Phi^2$  can be interpreted as the percentage of variance explained by the relationship in question. For example, a two-way contingency table analysis was conducted to evaluate whether there was any relation between reported physical violence and putdown/insulting behaviour. The two variables were physical violence (experiences of violence and no experiences of violence) and putdown/insulting behaviour (experiencing the behaviour and not experiencing the behaviour). Reports of experiencing putdown/insulting behaviour and physical violence were significantly related, Pearson  $\chi^2(1, n = 22885) = 231.63, p > .001, \Phi = .318$ . Approximately 10% ( $\Phi^2 = 0.101$ ) of the variation in the reports of physical violence can be explained by putdown/insulting behaviour. The remaining 90% percent can be explained by the other variables examined, unknown variables outside of the scope of this study and the inherent variability of the variables. Similar such statements can be made for each of the remaining significant relationships. However, one variable stands out: damaging or destroying the respondent's property. Of men who were reported to engage in damaging property 61% were also reported to be physically violent towards their partner. While the majority of men who damage their partner's property were also reported as being physically violent, the strength of the association was weak and only accounted for 3.6% of the variance.

### **Logistic Regression**

Logistic regression analysis was utilized to identify the most important predictors of reported physical violence. A test of the full model versus a model with intercept only was statistically significant,  $\chi^2(21, N = 22868) = 2211.508, p < .001$ . The model was able correctly to classify 99.3% of those who did not report experiencing physical violence and 17.2% those

who did, for an overall success rate of 93.6%. Table 3.3 (see APPENDIX A) shows the odds ratios for each variable holding constant the effects of all other variables included in the model.

The most important predictor variable of reported physical violence was reports that the male partner calls the respondent names, insults her or behaves in a way to put her down or to make her feel bad. If a respondent reported experiencing this form of behaviour by her partner, the odds of her reporting being physically assaulted increase by a factor of 5. Similarly, if she reported that her partner is violent outside the home, the odds of reporting being physically assaulted increase by a factor of almost 4. Other variables increasing the risk of physical violence include:

- Male partner gets angry if the respondent speaks with other men
- Male partner is not supportive towards respondent's work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home
- Male partner tries to limit respondent's contact with family and friends
- Male partner damages or destroys respondent's possessions or property
- Male partner frequently drinks to the point of intoxication
- Female partner earning an income where the male partner does not
- Respondent's Age
  - 40-49
- Relationship duration
  - Medium

Interestingly, all variables entered into the model were expected to perform as predictors; however, some factors actually had a protective function in the model. Table 3.3 (see APPENDIX A) identified four variables for which the rates of victimization were in fact significantly lower for each of these variables compared to those who did not possess that variable. The reduction in odds of reporting physical violence is calculated by taking the inverse ( $1/X$ ) of the odds ratio. The IPV literature suggests that cohabitating and dating couples should

have higher rates of reported physical violence than their married counterparts; however, both these factors were identified as protective in the current study, reducing the odds of physical violence by a factor of 1.3 and 2.1 respectively. Similarly, new relationships, which were predicted to have the highest risk for physical violence, were found to be protective as compared to long-term relationships, reducing the odds of physical violence by a factor of 1.8. Finally, reports of the respondent previously having been married reduced the odds of physical violence by a factor of 1.5, holding the effects of other variables constant. These results may be an artifact of time. As the current study is utilizing lifetime measures of violence since age of 16, historical accounts may be overinflating or skewing some results. This theory will be discussed further in the discussion chapter.

### **Country Specific Models**

The complete country specific bivariate analysis and logic regression models can be found in APPENDIX A Tables 3.6 & 3.7 (Australia), Tables 3.8 & 3.9 (Costa Rica), Tables 3.10 & 3.11 (Czech Republic), Table 3.12 (Denmark), Table 3.13 (Hong Kong), Tables 3.14 & 3.15 (Mozambique), Tables 3.16 & 3.17 (Philippines), Tables 3.18 & 3.19 (Poland) and Table 3.20 (Switzerland). Logistic regression models could not be calculated for Denmark, Hong Kong and Switzerland as the bivariate association tables contain cells with no responses. As a result, any predictive models generated with cells containing zeros would grossly over-inflated odds ratios and would be highly suspect if not entirely invalid. Table 3.4 (see APPENDIX A) shows a summary of the important predictor and protector variables by country (excluding Denmark, Hong Kong and Switzerland) and the total sample for reported physical violence. From this summary, certain trends in how each variable acts at the country specific level can be observed.

The four most consistent predictor variables for reported physical violence are:

- Male partner gets angry frequently or all the time when the respondent speaks to other men (Angry);
- Male partner is not supportive of the respondents' activities outside the home (Non-Supportive);
- Male partner call the respondent names, insults or behaves in a way to put her down or make her feel bad (Putdowns/Insults); and
- Male partner is violent outside the home (Violent Outside the Home).

These variables were found to be significant predictors of violence across the majority of country specific models. Reports of a male partner insulting/demoralizing a respondent was the most common predictor having been found to significantly increase the risk for physical violence in all country specific models as well as the total sample model. This variable was found to increase the odds of reporting having experienced physical violence by a factor ranging from 1.8 (Mozambique) to 21.0 (Czech Republic).

As with the total sample model, some variables that were anticipated to act as predictors actually decreased the odds of reporting having experienced physical violence, thereby acting in more of a protective capacity. Both new and dating relationships were found to act as protective factors. New relationships decreased the odds of reporting experiencing physical violence by a factor of 2.0 in Mozambique, while dating relationships reduced the odds of reporting victimization in Mozambique and Poland by a factor of 2.2 and 21.7 respectively. Similarly, reports that the female partner was previously married, was found to reduce the odds of physical violence in both the Czech Republic and Mozambique.

The most intriguing variables were those that acted in different roles in different countries. For example, reports that the male partner frequently drinks to the point of intoxication performed as a predictor variable in Costa Rica, Mozambique and the Philippines,

but performed as a protective factor in the Czech Republic. Similarly, reports that the female partner was a past IPV victim and cohabitating relationships were found to differ in their effects among country-specific models.

### ***Lifetime Reported Sexual Violence Perpetrated by Current Partner***

#### **Analysis of Predictor Variables**

Table 3.2 (APPENIX A) presents a summary of the bivariate associations between reported sexual violence and each of the predictor variables. The relationships between each of the controlling behaviour variables and reported sexual violence were all significant. The respondent age categories of 50-59 and 60+ were also found to have a significant relationship with sexual violence, as were medium and long-term relationships. Finally, dating and cohabitating relationships along with reports that the male partner is violent outside the home were also found to have a significant relationship with reported sexual violence. Using the strongest relationship observed as an example, a two-way contingency table analysis was conducted to evaluate whether there was any relation between sexual violence and reports that the male partner tries to limit the respondent's contact with family and friends. The two variables were sexual violence (experiencing violence and no experiences of violence) and socially isolating behaviour (experiencing the behaviour and not experiencing the behaviour). Reports of experiencing socially isolating behaviour and sexual violence were significantly related, Pearson  $\chi^2(1, n = 22885) = 490.4 p > .001, \Phi = .146$ . Approximately 2% ( $\Phi^2 = 0.021$ ) of the variation in the reports of sexual violence can be explained by reports of socially isolating behaviour. Similar such statements can be made for each of the remaining significant relationships.

## Logistic Regression

Again, logistic regression analysis was utilized to identify the most important predictors of reported sexual violence. A test of the full model versus a model with intercept only was statistically significant,  $\chi^2(21, N = 22868) = 615.637, p < .001$ . The model was able correctly to classify 99.9% of those who did not report experiencing physical violence and 2.1% those who did, for an overall success rate of 98.2%. Table 3.3 (see APPENDIX A) shows the odds ratios for each variable holding constant the effects of all other variables included in the model.

As observed with physical violence, the most important predictor of sexual violence was reports that the male partner calls the respondent names, insults her or behaves in a way to put her down or to make her feel bad. If a respondent reported experiencing this form of behaviour by her partner, the odds of her reporting being sexually assaulted increase by a factor of 3.6. Similarly, if she reported that her partner is violent outside the home, the odds of reporting being sexually assaulted increase by a factor of 2.5. Other variables increasing the risk of sexual violence include:

- Male partner gets angry if the respondent speaks with other men;
- Male partner is not supportive towards respondent's work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home;
- Male partner tries to limit respondent's contact with family and friends; and
- Female partner has been previously in a violent relationship.

As with reported physical violence, some predictor variables acted in a protective manner in the model. Table 3.3 (APPENDIX A) identified three variables for which the rates of victimization were in fact significantly lower for each of these variables compared to those who did not possess that variable. Both dating and cohabitating relationships were found to reduce the odds of reporting experiencing sexual violence by a factor of 2.1 and 1.4 respectively. Similarly,

respondents who reported having been previously married were found to be at reduced odds of reporting experiencing sexual violence by a factor of 1.6.

### **Country Specific Models**

Again, the complete country specific bivariate analysis and logic regression models can be found in APPENDIX A. As with physical violence, the logistic regression models for sexual violence could not be calculated for Denmark, Hong Kong and Switzerland as the bivariate association tables contain cells with no responses. Table 3.5 (see APPENDIX A) shows a summary of the important predictor and protector variables by country (excluding Denmark, Hong Kong and Switzerland) and the total sample for reported sexual violence.

The three most consistent predictor variables for reported sexual violence are male partner is not supportive of the respondents activities outside the home; male partner call the respondent names, insults her or behaves in a way to put her down or make her feel bad; and reports that the male partner is violent outside the home. These variables were found to be significant predictors of violence across the majority of country specific models. Reports of a male partner insulting a respondent was the most common predictor having been found to significantly increase the risk for reporting experiencing physical violence in four of the six country-specific models. This variable was found to increase the odds of reporting having experienced sexual violence by a factor ranging from 5.2 (Philippines) to 10.9 (Czech republic).

Again, variables acting in a protective manner were found. Dating relationships were found to act as a protective factor in Mozambique reducing the odds of reporting victimization by a factor of 2.3. Similarly, reports that the female partner was previously married decreased the odds of reported sexual victimization in Mozambique by a factor of 3.6. The only variable

behaving as both predictor and protector was cohabitating relationships. Respondents who reported that they were currently cohabitating with their partner increased their odds of sexual victimization by a factor of 11.9 in the Philippines, but reduced their odds by a factor of 2.9 in Mozambique.

### ***Comparison of Reported Physical and Sexual Violence***

Given the overlap between sexual and physical violence, it is questionable whether sexual violence represents a unique construct or a more severe form of physical violence. Examining the variable patterns in Table 3.4 and Table 3.5 (APPENDIX A), it would appear as though sexual violence follows very similar patterns to physical violence. The sexual violence models include fewer variables overall, which may be due, at least partially, to the low number of sexual assaults reported. However, when variables were found to have a significant effect, they almost always followed the pattern established in the physical violence models. One notable exception is the female past IPV variable. Female past IPV was found to be a significant predictor in the total sample model for sexual violence but did not contribute significantly to the physical violence model. Other noteworthy difference includes respondents' age for the 30-39 year old category, and medium duration relationships were found to be unique predictors of sexual violence in Mozambique.

There is a substantial overlap in experiences of physical and sexual violence. Of the women who reported being sexually victimized, 61% reported having also been physically victimized by their current partner, while 15% of those who were physically assaulted were also sexually assaulted. As such, the models generated are not mutually exclusive and the effects of one form of violence may be blurring the model of the other form of violence, particularly

physical violence affecting the sexual violence models. As a result, Table 3.21 and Table 3.22 present the bivariate and logistic regression models for mutually exclusive physical and sexual violence. Any respondent that experienced both forms of violence was excluded, and only respondents who experienced a single form of violence were retained in the appropriate models.

The bivariate analysis for exclusive physical violence revealed the most highly associated variable to be putdowns/insults Pearson  $\chi^2(1, n = 22886) = 1416.520$   $p > .001$ ,  $\Phi = .249$  which accounts for approximately 6% ( $\Phi^2 = 0.062$ ) of the variance. All variables that were significant in the original physical violence model retained their significant association in the new model with the exception of female past IPV. The bivariate analysis for exclusive sexual violence revealed the most highly associated variable to be angry, Pearson  $\chi^2(1, n = 22886) = 77.983$   $p > .001$ ,  $\Phi = .058$  which accounts for approximately 0.3% ( $\Phi^2 = 0.003$ ) of the variance. With the removal of the physical violence effects, there were substantial changes. Female past IPV, Women under 25 years of age, women over 60 years of age and new relationships were all found to be significantly associated with exclusive sexual violence, when they were not associated with the original sexual violence measure. Damages property, female only income, long relationships and dating relationships were no longer found to be significant.

The logistic regression analysis for exclusive physical violence found that a test of the full model versus a model with intercept only was statistically significant,  $\chi^2(21, N = 22868) = 1471.482$ ,  $p < .001$ . The model was able correctly to classify 99.4% of those who did not report experiencing physical violence and 9.1% those who did, for an overall success rate of 94.1%. The strongest predictor in the model was putdowns/insults, which increases the odds of physical violence by a factor of 4. Notable changes from the original model include women aged 50-59

as a significant variable and the removal of three variables: isolation, damages property and female only income.

Similarly, the logistic regression analysis for exclusive sexual violence found that a test of the full model versus a model with intercept only was statistically significant,  $\chi^2(21, N = 22868) = 127.167, p < .001$ . The model was able correctly to classify 100% of those who did not report experiencing physical violence, but none of those who did, for an overall success rate of 99.3%. The strongest predictor in the model was new relationships, which increases the odds of sexual violence by a factor of 3. This finding is interesting as the new relationships variable was not found to be a significant predictor in the original model and is the strongest predictor in the exclusive model. Other notable changes from the original model include medium-length relationships as a significant variable and the removal of two variables: isolation, violence outside the home.

### ***Lifetime Reported Controlling Behaviours Perpetrated by Current Partner***

For both the reported physical and sexual violence models, controlling factors were amongst the strongest and most consistent predictors. As such, it is prudent to examine how the remaining predictor variables may be associated with the controlling behaviours. An aggregate controlling behaviours variable was created by combining all six of the individual controlling behaviour variables. If a respondent indicated that she experienced any one of the six controlling behaviours frequently or all the time, she was deemed as having experienced controlling behaviours in the aggregate variable.

Table 3.24 (APPENDIX A) presents a summary of the bivariate associations between reported controlling behaviours and each of the remaining predictor variables. The relationships

between each of the predictor variables and reported controlling behaviour were all significant with the exception of respondents in the age categories of <25, 25-29, and 50-59. Again using the strongest association as an example, a two-way contingency table analysis was conducted to evaluate whether there was any relation between reported controlling behaviours and married respondents. The two variables were report of experiencing controlling behaviours (experiencing the behaviour and not experiencing the behaviour) and being married (married or not married). Reports of experiencing controlling behaviour and being married were significantly related, Pearson  $\chi^2(1, n = 22868) = 838.417 p > .001, \Phi = .191$ . Approximately 3.6% ( $\Phi^2 = 0.036$ ) of the variation in controlling behaviours can be explained by being married. Similar such statements can be made for each of the remaining significant relationships.

### **Logistic Regression**

Again, logistic regression analysis was utilized to identify the most important predictors of reported controlling behaviours. A test of the full model versus a model with intercept only was statistically significant,  $\chi^2(15, N = 22868 = 1445.798) p < .001$ . The model was able correctly to classify 97.6% of those who did not report experiencing physical violence and 7.9% those who did, for an overall success rate of 76.4%. Table 3.23 (see APPENDIX A) shows the partial odds ratios for each variable holding constant the effects of all other variables included in the model. The most important predictor variable of reported controlling behaviours was reports that the male partner frequently drinks to the point of intoxication. If a respondent reported her partner as a frequent heavy drinker, the odds of her experiencing controlling behaviours increase by a factor of almost 3. Similarly, if she reports her partner is violent outside the home the odds

of reporting experiencing controlling behaviours increase by a factor of almost 3. Other variables that increase the risk of controlling behaviours include:

- Female only income;
- Respondent's Age;
  - 40-49;
  - 50-59;
- Reported relationship duration;
  - New;
  - Short;
  - Medium.

As with the other models, some predictor variables acted in a protective manner in the model. Table 3.23 (APPENDIX A) identified five variables for which the rates of experiencing controlling behaviours were significantly lower. Women who were previously married were at reduced odds of experiencing controlling behaviours by a factor of 1.8, and women who had previously experienced IPV were at reduced odds of experiencing controlling behaviours by a factor of 1.2. Finally, women aged 30-39, 25-29 as well as 24 and younger were all at reduced odds of experiencing controlling behaviours by a factor of 1.1, 1.6 and 1.7 respectively.

### ***Multicollinearity***

Multicollinearity is a statistical phenomenon in which two or more predictor variables in multivariate analysis are highly correlated. When that results, the coefficient estimates may be drastically affected by minor alterations to the data set or the model. If variables are highly correlated, any results regarding the individual effects of those variables may be invalid since the model includes redundant variables. In order to test for collinearity amongst independent variables in logistic regression models, the diagnostic statistics for multicollinearity produced by

linear regression analysis in SPSS were utilized. The variance inflation factor (VIF) for each variable was subsequently examined. The VIF measures the increase in the variances of the coefficients due to the correlations of the independent variables (Norušis, 2008, p. 271). This statistic specifies which independent variables are collinear. Values exceeding 2.5 indicate a problem with collinearity among variables in a logistic regression (Allison, 1999). In the current study the VIF values for all variables did not exceed 2.2, well below the cutoff value. It can, therefore, be assumed that each independent variable is representative of a unique measure and the models are free of redundant variables.

## CHAPTER 4 - DISCUSSION

The goals of this project were to evaluate the role of the variables found to influence IPV risk in past research, as well as determine the magnitude of their influence on reported physical and sexual violence in the nine countries participating in the IVAWS. This project aimed to: establish the prevalence rates of the two sub-types of IPV (physical violence and sexual violence) for each county and the total sample; assess the extent to which the prevalence and structure of violence overlap; develop models to identify important IPV predictors for physical and sexual violence; develop and compare similar models for each country surveyed; and finally, examine the variables influencing controlling behaviours.

### *Effects of Predictor Variables*

In all of the models, the effect size for each significant variable was weak at best. No single variable explained the majority of the variance observed. More importantly, the models in their totality did not explain the majority of the variance observed. Therefore, the findings of each of the variables and the study as a whole should be interpreted in consideration of this limitation.

### **Respondents' Age**

The results of the current analysis found women aged 40-49 years at increased risk for physical violence once the effects of other variables in the model were controlled, and no effect in the sexual violence total sample model. Contrary to the literature, an inverse relationship between age and both reported physical and sexual violence was not found. In some cases young women were found to be at lower risk than their over 60 year old counterparts (Australia).

Interestingly, age was found to be a significant predictor for controlling behaviours and all sub-categories reported higher partial odds ratios than the 60+ reference category.

One explanation for the higher proportion of older women reporting violence is that lifetime measures of violence were utilized in this analysis, which may inflate the number of reports in the older women categories (Petersen et al. 2001). Previous studies on which this conclusion was based had primarily utilized past-year IPV measures and not lifetime measures. This is frequently done to account for the fact that some variables, such as age, change over time. Restricting analysis of predictors of violence to the previous year ensures that personal characteristics of respondents are closely tied in time with experiences of violence. The experiences of violence reported by older respondents may be historical in nature having occurred twenty or more years ago. Additionally, these results may reflect time at risk or the period of time between entry into and exit from an analysis in which the individual is at increased risk (when risks are above the mean value for a period of time) of having a specified event occur, such as IPV in this study.

In order to examine this relationship between age and violence further, a comparison of past-year reported violence rates by age was analyzed. Table 4.1 (APPENDIX A) shows the results of a comparison of reported physical and sexual violence by age brackets. These results reveal that for older respondents, many of the reported physical violence incidents in the lifetime measure happened more than a year ago with six times the number of reports in the lifetime measure as compared to the past-year measure, while IPV reports for past-year more than doubled for the younger women. Even when comparing the past-year IPV rates, the inverse relationship between age and IPV was not fully supported. Younger women reported similar past year physical violence rates as their middle-aged peers, while only respondents 50 years of

age and older reported lower rates. Given these results, the under 25 and 25-30 age categories do not appear to represent periods of increased risk. The age bracket 30-39 or some smaller sub-bracket of time may be a risk time in which individuals are at increased risk for experiencing IPV.

Alternatively, the variation in past-year IPV rates may be the result of cohort effects. As a result women and men of the different cohorts may have differing attitudes and expectations towards violence and relationships. Cohort effects may explain why the physical and sexual violence rates were higher for 30-39 year olds as compared to their younger and older peers. These hypotheses require further testing.

### **Male Heavy Drinking**

Respondents who reported that their partner drinks to the point of intoxication at least once a week were found to be at an increased risk for experiencing physical violence in the total sample but only in Costa Rica, Mozambique and the Philippines amongst the country-specific models. Male heavy drinking was not found to increase the odds of sexual victimization in any of the models. Male heavy drinking was found to increase the odds of experiencing controlling behaviours more than for experiencing physical violence and showed a slightly higher rate of association in the bivariate analysis. These findings may lend support to the indirect effects model (Klostermann & Fals-Stewart 2005; Foran & O'Leary, 2008): the relationship between alcohol and aggression may be causal but mediated by the effects of controlling behaviours.

### **Employment and Income**

As predicted, households where the female partner was the sole income earner were found

to be at higher risk for experiencing physical violence; however, female only income was not a significant predictor of sexual violence. Female only income was a significant predictor in the controlling behaviours model suggesting that like alcohol, controlling behaviours may mediate the effects of female only income. These income inequalities have been linked to status inconsistencies (Macmillan & Gartner, 1999; Molm, 1997) and negative mental health effects for male partners as a result of their loss of the primary breadwinner role (Kessler & McRae, 1982). In these cases, female only income may be considered a threat to male identity which may lead some males to use coercive coping mechanisms to reaffirm their masculinity and sense of control within the household.

### **Female Past Marriage**

Past marriage played one of the most interesting roles of all the variables studied. In both the physical violence model and the sexual violence model, past marriage performed contrary to expectation and actually reduced the odds of victimization. Past marriage was also found to reduce the odds of experiencing controlling behaviours.

This finding is in direct opposition to the selection effects theory that posits that women demonstrate some consistency in partner selection characteristics across time (Cole et al., 2008). With divorce being higher among violent couples (South & Lloyd, 1992), women who were previously married tend not to subsequently choose violent mates. One possible explanation for this finding is that women who experience violence in a first marriage may be more selective in choosing subsequent partners. Theoretically, women who have previously been married should be older than the majority of unmarried women or newlyweds, as these women have had time to go through the courtship process, marriage and the dissolution of that marriage – a time

consuming process. A past marriage in combination with increased age effects may improve the partner selection process as the respondent has already experienced a meaningful romantic commitment and may be more self-aware of her own needs in a relationship as well as warning signs associated with IPV. The combination of maturity and relationship experience may be leading these women to engage in a more careful partner selection process. Additionally, age is associated with other effects like higher socio-economic status (SES), financial stability and better employment opportunities. These factors may lessen the economic need respondents have for a partner and therefore these women are not engaging in subsequent relationships out of financial necessity but by choice.

An alternative explanation is that lower divorce rates combined with high violence rates may be indicative of women unable to leave violent relationships. Both the Philippines (8.0%) and Hong Kong (8.7%) reported unusually low rates of previous marriages, and lower IPV rates. Interestingly Mozambique, which reported the highest physical and sexual violence rates, reported the fourth lowest rate of previous marriage. Similarly, Costa Rica reported the second highest IPV rates and the third lowest divorce rates. If IPV is a leading consideration for a women to terminate a marriage (Bowlus & Seitz, 2006), it would be expected that countries with the highest reports of violence should also have the highest or at least above average divorce rates. Women may not be able to leave marriages if they reside in countries that do not condone divorce or it is culturally stigmatized. Additionally, low divorce rates may be a reflection of women's status, as they may reside in a culture that continues to view women as the property of men, or they may lack the financial or social resources to escape a violent home and sustain a life on their own.

## **Female Past IPV**

As with past marriages, if the selection effects theory (Cole et al., 2008) was supported, it would be expected that past IPV experiences would be associated with both physical and sexual violence as respondents would continue to pick partners that are more likely to be abusive. However, having previously been in a violent relationship increased a respondent's risk of sexual victimization and not physical violence or controlling behaviours. The findings of the current study suggest that women who were previous victims of intimate partner violence are no more likely to be physically victimized or experience controlling behaviours in their current relationship. Having previously experienced IPV was found to decrease the odds of experiencing controlling behaviours in the total sample.

As sexual violence is considered the most severe form of IPV and is reported far less frequently than physical IPV, it is possible that a respondent's past IPV incident(s) included controlling behaviours and physical violence but not sexual victimization. As with female past marriage, women who have previously experienced IPV may be more selective of future partners. However, the analysis of the overlap of violence has shown that women can experience sexual violence within their relationship in the absence of physical violence. Therefore, women may avoid partners more likely to engage in controlling behaviours or physical violence but fail to readily identify men more likely to perpetrate sexual violence.

## **Relationship Duration**

For the physical violence model for the total sample, being in a new relationship (less than 2 years) was found to act as a protective factor as compared to longer-term relationships. Additionally, individuals in medium-length relationships were found to be at higher risk for

violence than those in long-term relationships. Relationship duration was not found to significantly predict sexual violence. However, relationship duration did increase the risk of experiencing controlling behaviours for all categories as compared to long-term relationships.

Like age, one possible explanation is the role of the lifetime measure of violence. Table 4.1 (see APPENDIX A) compares past-year experiences of violence by relationship type to examine whether higher rates in long-term relationships was the result of historical reports. The findings indicate that past-year IPV measures do not support the hypothesis that new relationships are more violent as both short and medium length relationships were found to have higher past-year prevalence rates. As a result, it may be some other relationship length from 2 to 10 years, which represents the time at risk.

### **Relationship Status**

The most interesting protective factor was cohabitation as the vast majority of IPV literature suggests that women who cohabit rather than marry should be at higher risk. Cohabiting women were found to be at less risk than their married counterparts for both physical and sexual violence. Similarly, dating relationships were also found to be protective for both physical and sexual violence, decreasing the odds of victimization relative to their married counterparts. These findings are in contrast to the existing IPV literature. Interestingly, relationship status was not found to be a significant factor for controlling behaviours.

Canadian sociologists, Brownridge and Haili (2001) argue that there may be a social change in attitudes towards cohabitation, and, at least in certain cultural contexts, it is no longer seen as the ill-reputable “living in sin”. In some countries, many couples now see cohabitation as an alternative to marriage and not a stepping-stone to it. Cohabitation may be offering many

of the same benefits of marriage or conversely more of the freedoms associated with dating. Further research is required to test this assumption.

An additional point of consideration as seen with age and relationship duration is time at risk, which may be masked by the lifetime measures utilized in the analysis. The higher proportion of married and long-term couples (together for more than 10 years) in the sample means they have had more opportunities for violence to occur and that any reported accounts may be historic. Again, Table 4.1 (see APPENDIX A) compares past-year experiences of violence by relationship type to examine whether higher rates in married relationships was the result of historical reports. The findings indicate variation in past-year and lifetime measures for dating and married couples were similar challenging the inflated historical accounts theory. Interestingly, cohabitation showed a higher past-year prevalence rate, which may indicate it as a time at risk in keeping with past research.

### **Violence Outside the Home**

Overall, the variable ‘reports that the male partner is violent outside the home’ was a strong predictor of both physical and sexual violence throughout the models. Additionally, violence outside the home was found to increase the odds of experiencing controlling behaviours. These findings are consistent with the past research, in particular the notion of trait anger and hostility that may lead to an increase in violent behaviour in all aspects of the individual’s life, not just relationships (Norlander & Eckhardt, 2005).

Research suggests that IPV has been found to be more prevalent in societies where violence is integrated into cultural norms and utilized in conflict situations and political struggles (Jewkes, 2002), which is supported by the current findings. Mozambique reported the highest

prevalence of both physical and sexual violence and is a post-conflict country in which norms supportive of resolving conflict through violence are more prevalent. Countries such as Denmark and Switzerland, which are far more politically, economically and socially stable reported the lowest IPV rates.

### **Controlling Behaviours**

Within the context of this study, six controlling behaviours were examined as possible predictors of physical and sexual violence. All six variables were found to be significant predictors of physical violence, with the exception of the ‘reports that the male partner follows the respondent or keeps track of her whereabouts in a way she finds controlling or frightening’ variable. Significant predictors of sexual violence included the variables related to jealousy, unsupportive attitude, social isolation and demoralizing behaviour. The current study supports others that have found elements of coercive control within intimate partnerships, particularly in couples experiencing physical violence.

Given the strong intervening role of controlling behaviours in the current study, a case can be argued that the current sample included a fair number of couples experiencing “intimate terrorism” (Johnson, 2006). Looking at the overlap of IPV types and controlling behaviour it is apparent that the current sample contains a high number of respondents experiencing physical violence and some form of controlling behaviour. As “intimate terrorism” is marked by a predominance of nonviolent control tactics in the relationship (Johnson, 2006) and the majority of the women reporting physical violence (70%) and sexual violence (73%) also reported experiencing at least one form of controlling behaviour, it can be argued that the majority of women reporting abuse are currently living in situations described by Johnson (2006) as

“intimate terrorism”, “violent resistance” or “mutual violent control relationship”. Only “situational couple violence” can be eliminated due to the presence of controlling behaviours. As it was not possible to assess the female use of violence and nonviolent control behaviours no further distinctions can be made as to the context of the violence experienced.

### ***The Overlap of Physical and Sexual Violence***

Given the overlap observed between physical and sexual violence, it is questionable whether these variables represent unique constructs. When the models overlapped (original models) at the macro and country-specific levels, the sexual violence models closely resembled the physical violence models just absent a few variables likely due to the smaller sample size. When the overlapping cases were excluded and the models for physical and sexual violence could be viewed in exclusivity some changes emerged. Table 4.2 (APPENDIX A) summarizes both the original and exclusive models for physical and sexual violence.

The removal of half of the controlling behaviours from the exclusive physical violence model suggests a strong link between controlling behaviours and men who engage in both physical and sexual violence. In particular, the isolation variable was removed from both the exclusive physical and sexual violence models, which suggests it is strongly associated with the more severe forms of IPV as it was the removal of women experiencing dual forms of violence that caused isolation to be dropped from the models. These cases may represent Johnson’s (2006) intimate terrorism. However, it was the observed changes in the exclusive sexual violence model that were more interesting. Violence outside the home was dropped from the model, while new and long-term relationships were added and were amongst the strongest predictors in the model. These finding suggests that sexual violence in conjunction with physical

violence may represent a more severe form of IPV as the models are so similar and the overlap in violence is so great. However, sexual violence in exclusivity is more rare as less than 1% of the entire sample experienced only sexual violence by their current partner. In the absence of physical violence, sexual violence alone may constitute a unique form of violence that is theoretically different than other forms of IPV. Further research is required to test these hypotheses.

### ***Limitations and Directions for Future Research***

#### **Reliability of Measures**

One critique of survey-based research is its presentation of results as entirely objective when the measures used contain an element of subjective interpretation (Hagemann-White, 2001). While the current study has attempted to remain as objective as possible, there remain some questions as to the reliability of the measures. The controlling behaviour variables are of particular concern. The response categories of “all the time” and “frequently” are highly subjective in nature. At no point in the IVAWS questionnaire is a formal definition provided of what constitutes all the time and frequently, thus these measures are left up to the interpretation of respondents. As such, “all the time” for some respondents may mean daily while it may mean weekly for others or many other possible interpretations depending on personal history, norms governing IPV in the local community, legal responses to IPV and social and cultural beliefs. The extent to which these measures have been consistently interpreted and the impact this has on the reliability of the data is unclear.

Similarly, some of the measures may be limited by the respondents’ knowledge of outside events. For instance, reliably knowing that a male partner is violent outside the home

depends on the respondent's knowledge of her partner's activities outside the home and her interpretation of those events. A male partner may well be violent outside the home but his actions are unknown to his female partner, or her interpretation of how "violent" his actions are may vary among settings. Male heavy drinking is also limited to the respondent's knowledge of her partner's drinking patterns and her interpretation of her partner's state of inebriation as the question requires her to assess how often he drinks to intoxication. The controlling behaviours also require the respondent to interpret the actions and mental state of her partner. For example, responding that her partner tries to limit her contact with others or gets angry when she talks to other men requires her to assess the actions of her partner and attempt to infer his emotional state (anger) or rationale behind his action (limit contact). Overall, there remain questions regarding the reliability of the measures; however, these questions are typical of this type of research.

Additionally, in some countries the reported sexual violence was extremely low. For example, in Denmark and Switzerland only eight women reported being sexually victimized by their current partner. These findings substantially affected the analysis by over inflating error rates and odds ratios. In order to address these over-inflated odds ratios (known as shrinkage) application of a shrinkage estimator to provide a global estimate of the model signal-to-noise ratio should be considered for future research (Van Houwelingen & Le Cessie, 1990).

Alternatively, given the similarities observed between physical and sexual violence, it may be appropriate to collapse small sexual violence reports into physical violence reports in future research.

In order to address these measurement issues and further IPV research, additional methods and perspectives are required to bolster the findings of survey-based research. Including the perspective of men may provide greater insight into IPV. While social desirability

and under reporting are potential issues when men are asked about their own use of violence, questioning both parties may provide greater insight into the cognitive processes and true motivations behind violence. Additionally, asking male partners directly would help address measurement issues related to respondent knowledge on many of the variables in this analysis.

Surveys such as the IVAWS only focus on male use of controlling behaviours and violence. This perspective limits the ability to contextualize the type of violence occurring within the relationship. While these surveys focus on female victimization only, they lack the ability to comment on women's use of violence in situational violence, violent resistance and mutual violent control relationships. While many of the cases of violence observed in the IVAWS data set may be female only victimization, allowing for the inclusion of female-to-male violence may provide additional contextual understanding and highlight important differences in the motivations behind the use of violence. According to Johnson (2006), women who use violence in violent resistance are very different than men who engage in intimate terrorism. These distinctions are critical for explaining observed symmetries in reporting physical violence between the genders.

This greater context may be further provided with the utilization of qualitative methodology. The IVAWS perspective can only provide large surface level estimates to questions with limited response options. Qualitative methodology can add to our understanding of experience that cannot be ascertained utilizing the blunt instruments of fixed response categories that are forced upon respondents. The unexpected findings regarding the protective function of past IPV and past marriages raises many questions about the cognitive processes and experiences of these women that the IVAWS cannot address. A more feminist qualitative approach may be appropriate to further explain how past IPV and past marriages contribute to a

reduction in the odds of being victimized. The IVAWS lacks the ability to provide context and greater insight into questions like these. Future research should consider alternative methods to supplement large scale surveys and provide much needed contextual information.

### **Partial Models and Model Misspecification**

The greatest limitation of this type of project is that the models created to explain violence are partial at best. These models by no means explain all of the phenomenon observed; in fact they explain very little of it. With model misspecification, the associations between the dependent and predictor variables can be affected by numerous misspecifications such as omitting an important covariate from the model (Begg & Lagakos, 1990). In the current study, there were several other factors that were measured by some of the IVAWS questionnaire versions; however, only 14 predictor variables could be included due to inconsistencies in questionnaires and the resulting data. In addition to these missing variables, there are numerous other covariates that were not included in the IVAWS at all that should be examined in future research, such as cultural considerations.

### *Cultural Considerations*

While the variables utilized in this study provide some insight into the underlying mechanisms affecting IPV, they explain very little of the overall variance observed. Of particular interest is the interaction between social constructions at the societal level such as cultural beliefs and practices, codified law, women's status, economic factors and social policy. None of these macro level influences were accounted for in this study, but most likely have influence on IPV risk. The next step in this type of analysis is to move to hierarchical modeling which utilizes a nested approach to determine how variables at multiple levels affect others and ultimately link cultural components, political/economic structures, interpersonal relationships

and ultimately, individuals. This approach optimally should include a far wider breath of variables, as the current findings are narrow in focus. While hierarchical modeling is not a new approach to IPV, implementing it with such a large data set as the one generated for the IVAWS with the ability to make cross-national comparisons would provide a unique and hopefully insightful contribution to the field. This type of analysis is not without its obstacles. Many of the culturally based variables such as forced marriage were relevant to so few cases. Additionally, at level 2 (country level) the sample drops to 9, representing a significant challenge to making cross-level comparisons. While the current data set may not be adequate for hierarchical modeling suggested here, the need remains for these more complete and contextual models that take account of broad societal level factors.

Furthering the examination of higher order influences on IPV, recent VAW initiatives at an international level have begun to focus on the gendered violence, specifically sexual violence, occurring in conflict countries. According to the United Nations, “violence against women during or after armed conflicts has been reported in every international or non-international war-zone” (United Nations Factsheet, 2008). Since WWII, sexual violence has been utilized as a military strategy in multiple countries around the world and as a result has been classified as a war crime under the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court and torture under International law constituting breaches of the Geneva Convention. The goal of sexual violence in war is not only to physically attack one individual but also attack the political body of the state; it is an attack on “personal identity and cultural integrity” (Kivlahan & Ewigman, 2010, ¶ 1). These acts of sexual violence include forced marriage, female genital mutilation, rape as a precursor to murder, rape as a reward for victory in battle, rape as punishment and humiliation for both men and women, rape to incite revenge in opposing troops, rape to eliminate or "cleanse"

religious or political groups and to destabilize entire communities by creating terror (Kivlahan & Ewigman, 2010).

Conflict situations create a unique environment where conflict-related violence and gender-based violence are a part of everyday life. Research has shown (Levinson, 1989; Krahe et al., 2005; Johnson et al., 2009) that there is an empirical link between IPV and the use of violence within the greater social environment. These studies “support the ‘cultural patterns’ model in which family violence is a reflection of a general tendency to use violence within a society” (Krahe et al., 2005, p.824). As seen in the present study, it would be expected to find elevated levels of IPV within conflict and post-conflict countries. For example, Mozambique was found to have the highest reports of both physical and sexual violence. In a separate analysis of this dataset (Johnson et al., 2008), even in the absence of risk factors, violence levels reported in Mozambique were found to be higher than other nations that were positive for violence risk factors. These findings suggest there is an important covariate present in Mozambique that would explain a large proportion of the violence observed that remains unaccounted for. This variable may be the result of the post-conflict environment with Mozambique. Gendered-violence does not end with the signing of a treaty or a cease-fire. While the fighting may have ended, the tools of violence such as weapons and military training continue to exist within these countries. As many of these conflicts span decades, many of the survivors know little of life pre-conflict and have been socialized within a conflict culture that promoted violence. Even for those that can remember a time before war, “it is not possible to return to pre-war mores; gender roles and social values have been deeply affected by the experience of war. Thus, the reconfiguration of gender roles and positions is an integral part of the challenge of rebuilding war-torn societies” (Stiefel, 1998, p.iii).

Conflict situations and more generally the use violence outside the home, represent a new and important research area for VAW and IPV. Further research is required to better understand the complexities of the intersections of gender and the post-conflict rebuilding process. This information is vital for policy makers and operational actors in both national governments and aid organizations to make effective change tom combat IPV and VAW (Stiefel, 1998).

### ***Conclusion***

This study has shown that IPV is present in all nations surveyed in the IVAWS, but that the experiences of the women surveyed are neither equal nor necessarily driven by the same social forces. The cookie-cutter philosophy that IPV occurs in all nations, cultures, religions and all levels of SES is only a half-truth, as women from all walks of life do experience IPV, but the factors contributing to their risk levels vary substantially. However, the similarities found in the data are equally if not more important as they represent target areas for intervention and prevention of future IPV. Some variables previously found to increase the risk of experiencing violence were found to have a protective effect, possibility indicating a shift in the dynamics of societies. Further research is required to further investigate these unique effects and provide a more complete understanding of the forces underlying IPV.

## REFERENCES

- Acierno, R. (2000). *Screening measures for domestic violence, sexual assault, and physical assault*. National Violence Against Women Prevention Research Center. Retrieved from <http://www.musc.edu/vawprevention/research/screening.shtml>
- Allison, P. D. (1999). *Logistic regression using SAS: Theory and application*. Cary, NC: SAS Institute.
- Anderson, K.L. (1997). Gender, Status, and Domestic Violence: An Integration of Feminist and Family Violence Approaches. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 59(3), 655-669.
- Ansara, D.L. & Hindin, M.J. (2009). Perpetration of Intimate Partner Aggression by Men and Women in the Philippines : Prevalence and Associated Factors. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 24, 1579-1590.
- Bachu, A. (2008). Marital Status of Women at First Birth: 1930-34 to 1990-94. Online: *U.S. Census Bureau, Population Division, Fertility & Family Statistics Branch*. Available at <file:///Users/trinaforrester/Desktop/New%20Thesis/Articles/Past%20Marriage/Technical%20Working%20Paper%2020:%20Table%201.%20Marital%20Status%20of%20Women%20at%20First%20Birth:%201930-34%20to%201990-94.webarchive>.
- Begg, M.D., & Lagakos, S.W. (1990). On the consequences of model misspecification in logistic regression. *Environmental Health Perspectives* 87, 69-75.
- Berger, P., & Kellner, H. (1994). Marriage and the construction of reality: An exercise in the microsociology of knowledge. In G. Handel, & G. G. Whitchurch (Eds.), *The psychosocial interior of the family* (4th ed., pp. 3-17). New York: Aldine.
- Bonomi, A.E., Thompson, R.S., Anderson, M., Reid, R.J., Carrell, D., Dimer, J.A., Rivara, F.P. (2006). Intimate Partner Violence and Women's Physical, Mental, and Social Functioning. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 30(6), 458-466.
- Bowlus, A. J., & Seitzl, S. (2006). Domestic Violence, Employment, And Divorce. *International Economic Review*, 47(4), 1113-1149.
- Bradford, K., & Barber, B.K. (2005). Interparental conflict as intrusive family process. *Journal of Emotional Abuse*, 5, 143-167.
- Browne, A., Salomon, A. & Bassu, S.S. (1999). The Impact of Recent Partner Violence on Poor Women's Capacity to Maintain Work. *Violence Against Women*, 5, 393-426.
- Brownridge, D. A., & Halli, S. S. (2001). *Explaining violence against women in Canada*. Lanham, Maryland: Lexington.

- Brownridge, D. A. (2004). Understanding Women's heightened risk of violence in common-law unions: Revisiting the selection and relationship hypotheses. *Violence Against Women, 10*(6), 626-651.
- Bushman, B. J. (1993). Human aggression while under the influence of alcohol and other drugs: An integrative research review. *Current Directions in Psychological Science, 2*, 148-152.
- Caetano, R., McGrath, C., Ramisetty-Mikler, S. & Field C.A. (2005). Drinking, Alcohol Problems and the Five-Year Recurrence and Incidence of Male to Female and Female to Male Partner Violence. *Alcoholism: Clinical And Experimental Research, 29*(1), 98-106.
- Cannell, C.F. (1968). Correlates of respondent accuracy in the Denver Validity Study. *Public Opinion Quarterly, 32*(Winter), 607-621.
- Carlson, M.J., Harris, S.D., & Holden, G.W. (1999). Protective Orders and Domestic Violence: Risk Factors for Re-Abuse. *Journal of Family Violence, 14, 2*, 205-226.
- Chodorow, N. (1978). *The reproduction of mothering: Psychoanalysis and the sociology of gender*. Los Angeles, CA: University of Berkeley and California Press.
- Choice, P., & Lamke, L. (1997). A conceptual approach to understanding abused women's stay/leave decisions. *Journal of Family Issues, 18*(3), 290-314.
- Cole, J., Logan, T.K., & Shannon, L. (2008). Women's Risk for Revictimization by a New Abusive Partner: For What Should We Be Looking? *Violence and Victims, 23*( 3), 315-330.
- Collins, J.J., Kroutil, L.A., Roland, E.J., & Moore-Gurrera, M. (1997). Issues in the Linkage of Alcohol and Domestic Violence Services. *Recent Developments in Alcoholism, 13*, 387-405.
- Coker, A.L., Hall Smith, P., McKeown, R.E., & King, M.J. (2000). Frequency and Correlates of Intimate Partner Violence by Type: Physical, Sexual, and Psychological Battering. *American Journal of Public Health, 90*(4), 553-559.
- Coker, A.L., Smith, P.H., Bethea, L., King, M.R., McKeown, R.E. (2000). Physical Health Consequences of Physical and Psychological Intimate Partner Violence. *The Archives of Family Medicine, 9*, 451-457.
- Connell, R. (2005). *Masculinities*. (Vol. 1), Cambridge, UK: Polity Press.
- Cunradi, C.B., Caetano, R., & Schafer, J. (2002). Alcohol-Related Problems, Drug Use, and Male Intimate Partner Violence Severity Among US Couples. *Alcoholism: Clinical and Experimental Research, 26* (4), 493-500.
- Cunradi, C.B., Caetano, R., Clark, C.L., & Schafer, J. (1999). Alcohol-Related Problems and

- Intimate Partner Violence Among White, Black, and Hispanic Couples in the US. *Alcoholism: Clinical and Experimental Research*, 23(9), 1492-1501.
- Cunradi, C.B., Caetano, R., Clark, C.L., & Schafer, J. (2000). Alcohol-Related Problems and Intimate Partner Violence Among White, Black, and Hispanic Couples in the US: A Multilevel Analysis. *Annals of Epidemiology*, 10, 297-308.
- DeKeseredy, W. (2000). Current controversies on defining nonlethal violence against women in intimate heterosexual relationships: Empirical implications. *Violence Against Women*, 6(7), 728-746.
- Department of Health and Human Services. (2003). *Costs of Intimate Partner Violence Against Women in the United States*. Atlanta, Georgia: Centers for Disease Control and Prevention National Center for Injury Prevention and Control.
- Dutton, D. (1988). *The domestic assault of women: Psychological and criminal justice perspectives*. Boston: Allyn and Bacon.
- Dutton, M.D., & Goodman, L.A. (2005). Coercion in Intimate Partner Violence: Toward a New Conceptualization. *Sex Roles*, 52(11/12), 743-756.
- Eckberg, D. (1995). The role of paid employment in battered wives' decisions to leave: Toward a social psychological approach. *The Annual Meeting of the American Society of Criminology*, Boston.
- Ellison, C.G., Bartkowski, J.P. & Anderson, K.L. (1999). Are There Religious Variations In Domestic Violence? *Journal Of Family Issues*, 20, 87-113.
- Engle Merry, S. (2009). *Gender violence: A cultural perspective*. West Sussex: Wiley- Blackwell.
- Evans, P. (1992). *The verbally abusive relationship: how to recognize it and how to respond*. Avon, MA: Adams Media Corporation.
- Fals-Stewart, W., Golden, J., & Schumacher, J.A. (2003). Intimate partner violence and substance use: A longitudinal day-to-day examination. *Addictive Behaviors*, 28, 1555-1574.
- Felson, R.B. & Messner, S.F. (2000). The Control Motive in Intimate Partner Violence. *Social Psychology Quarterly*, 63(1), 86-94.
- Field, C.A., Caetano, R., & Nelson, S. (2004). Alcohol and Violence Related Cognitive Risk Factors Associated With the Perpetration of Intimate Partner Violence. *Journal of Family Violence*, 19(4), 249-253.
- Finney, A. (2004). *Alcohol and Intimate Partner Violence: Key Findings From the Research*. London: Great Britain Home Office Research Development and Statistics Directorate.

- Foran, H.M., & O'Leary, K.D. (2008). Alcohol and intimate partner violence: A meta-analytic review. *Clinical Psychology Review*, 28, 1222–1234.
- Gelles, R. (1974). *The violent home: A study of physical aggression between husbands and wives*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.
- Gelles, R. J. (2000). Estimating the incidence and prevalence of violence against women: National data systems and sources *Violence Against Women*, 6(7), 784-804.
- Gil-Gonzalez, D., Vives-Cases, C., Álvarez-Dardet, C., & Latour-Perez, J. (2006). Alcohol and intimate partner violence: do we have enough information to act? *European Journal of Public Health*, Vol. 16(3), 278–284.
- Gin, N.E., Rucker, L., Frayne, S., Cygan, R., & Hubbell, F.A. (1991). *Journal Of General Internal Medicine*, 6, 317-322.
- Goffman, E. (1967). The nature of deference and demeanor. *Interaction ritual* (pp. 47- 95). New York: Anchor/Doubleday.
- Goldkamp, J.S., Weiland, D., Collins, M., & White, M. (1996). *Role of Drug and Alcohol Abuse in Domestic Violence and Its Treatment: Dade County's Domestic Violence Court Experiment, Executive Highlights*. Philadelphia, PA: Crime and Justice Research Institute.
- Hagemann-White, C. (2001). European Research on the Prevalence of Violence Against Women. *Violence Against Women*, 7, 732-759.
- Halpern, C.T., Oslak, S.G., Young, M.L., Martin, S.L., & Kupper, L.L. (2001). Partner Violence Among Adolescents in Opposite-Sex Romantic Relationships: Findings From the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health. *American Journal of Public Health*, 91(10), 1679-1685.
- Hattery, A. J. (2009). *Intimate partner violence*. Lanham, Maryland: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Hamberger, L.K., Lohr, J.M., Bonge, D. & Tolin, D. (2004). An Empirical Classification of Motivations for Domestic Violence. *Violence Against Women*, 3, 401-423.
- Healthy living: Violence against women* (1999). (Fact Sheet) Health Canada. Retrieved from <http://www.hc-sc.gc.ca.proxy.bib.uottawa.ca/hl-vs/pubs/women-femmes/violence-eng.php>
- Holbrook, A.L., Green, M.C. & Krosnick, J.A. (2003). Telephone Versus Face-To-Face Interviewing Of National Probability Samples With Long Questionnaires: Comparisons Of Respondent Satisficing And Social Desirability Response Bias. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 67, 79–125.

- Jewkes, R. (2002). Intimate partner violence: causes and prevention. *The Lancet*, 359: 1423–1429.
- Johnson, H., Ollus, N. & Nevala, S. 2008. *Violence Against Women: An International Perspective*. New York: Springer.
- Johnson, M.P. (2006). Conflict and Control : Gender Symmetry and Asymmetry in Domestic Violence. *Violence Against Women*, 12, 1003-1018.
- Kaufman, M. (2007). The construction of masculinity and the triad of men's violence. In L. O'Toole, J. R. Schiffman & M. L. K. Edwards (Eds.), *Gender violence: Interdisciplinary perspectives* (Second ed., pp. 33-55). New York: New York University Press.
- Kaya, Y., & Cook, K.J. (2010). A cross-national analysis of physical intimate partner violence against women. *International Journal of Comparative Sociology*, 51(6), 423–444.
- Kelly, J.B., & Johnson, M.P. (2008). Differentiation among types of intimate partner violence: research update and implications for interventions. *Family Court Review*, 46, 3, 476 – 499.
- Kenney, C.T., & McLanahan, S. (2006). Why Are Cohabiting Relationships More Violent Than Marriages? *Demography*, 43(1), 127-140.
- Kessler, R., & McRae, J. (1982). The effect of wives' employment on the mental health of married men and women. *American Sociological Review*, 47, 216-226.
- Kessler, R.C., Molnar, B.E., Feurer, I.D., & Appelbaum, M. (2001). Patterns and mental health predictors of domestic violence in the United States: Results from the National Comorbidity Survey. *International Journal of Law and Psychiatry*, 24, 487–508.
- Kimmel, M. (2007). Contextualizing men's violence: The personal meets the political. In L. L. O'Toole, J. Schiffman R. & M. L. K. Edwards (Eds.), *Gender violence: Interdisciplinary perspectives* (Second ed., pp. 99-110). New York: New York University Press.
- Kivlahan, C., & Ewigman, N. (2010, 24 June 2010). Rape as a weapon of war in modern conflicts. *British Medical Journal*, 340, c3270. doi:10.1136/bmj.c3270
- Klostermann, K.C. & Fals-Stewart, W. (2006). Intimate partner violence and alcohol use: Exploring the role of drinking in partner violence and its implications for intervention. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 11, 587–597.
- Krause, E.D., Kaltman, S., Goodman, L. & Dutton, M.A. (2006). Role of Distinct PTSD Symptoms in Intimate Partner Reabuse: A Prospective Study. *Journal of Traumatic Stress*, 19(4), 507–516.

- Kyriacou, D.N., Anglin, D., Taliaferro, E., Stone, S., Tubb, T., Linden, J.A., Muelleman, R., Barton, E., & Kraus, J.F. (1999). Risk Factors For Injury To Women From Domestic Violence. *The New England Journal of Medicine*, 341(25), 1892-1898.
- Krahe, B., Bieneck, S., & Moller, I. (2005). Understanding gender and intimate partner violence from an international perspective. *Sex Roles*, 52(11/12), 807-827.
- Leadley, J., Clark, C.L., & Caetano, R. (2000). Couples' drinking patterns, intimate partner violence, and alcohol-related partnership problems. *Journal Of Substance Abuse*, 11(3), 253-263.
- Leonard, K.E. (1993). Drinking patterns and intoxication in marital violence: review, critique, and future directions for research. In S. Martin (Ed.), *Alcohol and Interpersonal Violence: Fostering Interdisciplinary Research*. Rockville, MD: National Institutes of Health.
- Leonard, K.E. (2005). Alcohol and intimate partner violence: when can we say that heavy drinking is a contributing cause of violence? *Addiction*, 100, 422-425.
- Leonard, K.E. & Mudar, P. (2003). Peer and Partner Drinking and the Transition to Marriage: A Longitudinal Examination of Selection and Influence Processes. *Psychology of Addictive Behaviors*, 17, 115-125.
- Levinson, D. (1989). *Family violence in cross-cultural perspective*. Newbury Park, CA: Sage.
- Lipsky, S., Caetano, R., Field, C.A., Larkin, G.L. (2005). Psychosocial and substance-use risk factors for intimate partner violence. *Drug and Alcohol Dependence*, 78, 39-47.
- Lloyd, S. (1997). The effects of domestic violence on women's employment. *Law & Policy*, 19, 139-167.
- Logan, T., Walker, R., Jordan, C., & Campbell, J. (2004). An integrative review of separation and victimization among women. *Violence, Trauma, and Abuse*, 5(2), 143-193.
- MacKinnon, L. (2008). *Hurting Without Hitting: non-physical contact forms of abuse*. Sydney: Australian Domestic and Family Violence Clearinghouse.
- MacMillan, R., & Gartner, R. (1999). When she brings home the bacon: Labor-force participation and the risk of spousal violence against women. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 61(4), 947-958.
- McCauley, J., Kern, D.E., Kolodner, K., Dill, L., Schroeder, A.F., DeChant, H.K., Ryden, J., Bass, E.B., Deroeatis, L.R. (1995). The "Battering Syndrome": Prevalence and Clinical Characteristics of Domestic Violence in Primary Care Internal Medicine Practices. *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 123(10), 737-746.

- McGrath, M.E., Hogan, J.W., Peipert, J.F. (1998). A prevalence survey of abuse and screening for abuse in urgent care patients. *Obstetrics & Gynecology*, 91 (4), 511-514.
- Messerschmidt, J. W. (1993). *Masculinities and crime: Critique and reconceptualization of theory*. Maryland: Rowman and Littlefield.
- Molm, L. (1997). Risk and power use: Constraints on the use of coercion in exchange. *American Sociological Review*, 62, 113-133.
- Moracco, K.E., Runyan, C.W., Bowling, J.M., & Earp, J.A.L. (2007). Women's experiences with violence: a national study. *Women's Health Issues*, 17, 3–12.
- Mouzos, J. & Makkai, T. (2004). *Women's Experiences of Male Violence: Findings from the Australian component of the International Violence Against Women Survey (IVAWS)*. Canberra, ACT: Australian Institute of Criminology.
- Murphy, C.M., O'Farrell, J.T., Fals-Stewart, W., & Feehan, M. (2001). Correlates of Intimate Partner Violence Among Male Alcoholic Patients. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 69(3), 528-540.
- Murphy, C.M., Winters, J., O'Farrell, J.T., Fals-Stewart, W., & Murphy, M. (2005). Alcohol Consumption and Intimate Partner Violence by Alcoholic Men: Comparing Violent and Nonviolent Conflicts. *Psychology of Addictive Behaviors*, 19(1), 35–42.
- Nock, S.L. (1995). A Comparison Of Marriages And Cohabiting Relationships. *Journal Of Family Issues*, 16, 53-76.
- Norusis, J.M. (2008). *SPSS Statistics 17.0: Statistical Procedures Companion*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall.
- Norlander, B., & Eckhardt, C. (2005). Anger, hostility, and male perpetrators of intimate partner violence: A meta-analytic review. *Clinical Psychology Review*, 25, 119–152.
- O'Farrell, T., Van Hutton, V., & Murphy, C.M. (1999). Domestic violence before and after alcoholism treatment: a two-year longitudinal study. *Journal of Studies on Alcohol*, 60, 317-321.
- O'Leary, K.D. (1999). Psychological Abuse: A Variable Deserving Critical Attention in Domestic Violence. *Violence and Victims*, 14(1), 3-23.
- O'Leary, K.D., & Schumacher, J.A. (2003). The association between alcohol use and intimate partner violence: Linear effect, threshold effect, or both? *Addictive Behaviors*, 28(9), 1575–1585.
- O'Toole, L., Schiffman, J., & Edwards, M. (Eds.). (2007). *Gender violence: Interdisciplinary perspectives*. New York : New York University Press.

- Petersen, R., Gazmararian, J., & Clark, K.A. (2001). Partner Violence: Implications For Health And Community Settings. *Women's Health Issues*, 11(2), 116-125.
- Próspero, M. (2008). Effects of Masculinity, Sex, and Control on Different Types of Intimate Partner Violence Perpetration. *Journal Of Family Violence*, 23(7), 639-645.
- Ramisetty-Mikler, S. & Caetano, R. (2005). Alcohol use and intimate partner violence as predictors of separation among U.S. couples: a longitudinal model. *Journal of Studies on Alcohol*, 66, 205-212.
- Raphael, J. (1996). *Prisoners of Abuse: Domestic Violence and Welfare Receipt: A Second Report of the Women, Welfare and Abuse Project*. Chicago, IL: Taylor Institute.
- Raphael, J., & Tolman, R. M. (1997). *Trapped by poverty, trapped by abuse: New evidence documenting the relationship between domestic violence and welfare*. Chicago, IL: Taylor Institute.
- Rickert, V.I., Wiemann, C.M., Harrykisson, S.D., Berenson, A.B., & Kolb, E. (2002). The relationship among demographics, reproductive characteristics, and intimate partner violence. *American Journal of Obstetrics & Gynecology*, 187(4),1002-1007.
- Riger, S., Ahrens, C., & Blickenstaff, A. (2000). Measuring interference with employment and education reported by women with abusive partners: Preliminary data. *Violence and Victims*,15(2), 161-72.
- Robertson, K. & Murachver, T. (2007). Correlates of Partner Violence for Incarcerated Women and Men. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 22, 639-655.
- Segal, L. (1990). *Slow motion: Changing masculinities, changing men*. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers.
- Schafer, J., Caetano, R. & Cunradi, C.B. (2004). A Path Model of Risk Factors for Intimate Partner Violence among Couples in the United States. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 19, 127-142.
- Simmons, C.A., Lehmann, P., & Collier-Tenison, S. (2008). Men's Use of Controlling Behaviors: A Comparison of Reports by Women in a Domestic Violence Shelter and Women in a Domestic Violence Offender Program. *Journal of Family Violence*, 23, 387-394.
- Skogan, W. (1986). "Methodological Issues in the Study of Victimization". In Fattah, E.A. (ed.) *From Crime Policy to Victim Policy*. MacMillan, 81-116.
- Slashinski, M.J., Coker, A.L., & Dais, K.E. (2003). Physical Aggression, Forced Sex, and Stalking Victimization by a Dating Partner: An Analysis of the National Violence

- Against Women Survey. *Violence and Victims*, 18(6), 595-617.
- Sorenson, S.B., Upchurch, D.M., & Shen, H. (1996). Violence and injury in marital arguments: risk patterns and gender differences. *American Public Health*, 86, 35-40.
- South, S.J., & Lloyd, K.M. (1992). Marriage Opportunities and Family Formation: Further Implications of Imbalanced Sex Ratios. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 54(2), 440-451.
- Statistics Canada. (2004, May 4). The Daily: Divorces. Retrieved February 12, 2011, from <http://www.statcan.gc.ca/daily-quotidien/040504/dq040504a-eng.htm>
- Stiefel, M. (1998). Preface. In B. Sorensen (Ed.), *Women and post-conflict reconstruction: Issues and sources* (pp. iii-iv). Geneva, Switzerland: United
- Stith, S.M., Farley, S.C. (1993). A Predictive Model of Male Spousal Violence. *Journal of Family Violence*, 8(2), 183-201.
- Stith, S.M., Smith, D.B., Penn, C.E., Ward, D.B. & Tritt, D. (2004). Intimate partner physical abuse perpetration and victimization risk factors: A meta-analytic review. *Aggression and Violent Behavior*, 10, 65-98.
- Straus, M.A. (2009). The national context effect: an empirical test of the validity of cross-national research using unrepresentative samples. *Cross-Cultural Research*, 43(3), 183-205.
- Straus, M. A., Gelles, R. J., & Steinmetz, S. K. (1981). *Behind closed doors: Violence in the American family*. New York: Anchor.
- Straus, M., Hamby, S., Boney-McCoy, S., and Sugarman, C. (1996). The Revised Conflict Tactics Scales (CTS2): Development and preliminary psychometric data. *Journal of Family Issues* 17 (3): 283-316.
- Stuart, G.L., Meehan, J.C., Moore, T.M., Morean, M., Hellmuth, J., & Follansbee, K. (2006). Examining a Conceptual Framework of Intimate Partner Violence in Men and Women Arrested for Domestic Violence. *Journal of Studies on Alcohol*, 67, 102-112.
- Sullivan, T.P., Meese, K.J., Swan, S.C., Mazure, C.M., & Snow, D.L. (2005). Precursors and correlates of women's violence: child abuse traumatization, victimization of women, avoidance coping, and psychological symptoms, *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 29, 290-301.
- Sutherland, C.A., Sullivan C.M., & Bybee, D.I. (2001). Effects of Intimate Partner Violence Versus Poverty on Women's Health. *Violence Against Women*, 7, 1122-1143.
- Sutherland, C.A., Bybee, D.I., & Sullivan C.M. (2002). Beyond Bruises and Broken Bones: The Joint Effects of Stress and Injuries on Battered Women's Health. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 30(5), 609-636.

- Swanberg, J.E., & Logan, T.K. (2005). Domestic Violence and Employment: A Qualitative Study. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 10(1), 3–17.
- Schwartz, M. D. (2000). Methodological issues in the use of survey data for measuring and characterizing violence against women. *Violence Against Women*, 6(8), 815- 838.
- Stets, J. (1991). Cohabiting and Marital Aggression: The Role of Social Isolation. *Journal of Marriage and the Family*, 53, 669-80.
- Stets, J. & Straus, M. (1989). The Marriage License as a Hitting License: A Comparison of Assaults in Dating, Cohabiting, and Married Couples. *Journal of Family Violence*, 4, 161-80.
- Testa, M. Livingston, J.A., & Leonard, K.E. (2003). Women’s Substance Use and Experiences of Intimate Partner Violence: A Longitudinal Investigation among a Community Sample. *Addictive Behaviors*, 28, 1649-1664.
- Thompson, M.P., & Kingree, J.B. (2006). The Roles of Victim and Perpetrator Alcohol Use in Intimate Partner Violence Outcomes. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 21, 163-177.
- Thompson, R.S., Bonomi, A.E., Rivara, F.P., Anderson M., Reid, R.J., Dimer, J.A., Grothaus, L., & Carrell, D. (2006). Intimate partner violence: prevalence, types and chronicity in adult women. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 30(6), 447-457.
- Tjaden, P. & Thoennes, N. (2000). Prevalence and Consequences of Male-to-female and Female-to-male Intimate Partner Violence as Measured by the National Violence Against Women Survey. *Violence Against Women*, 6, 142-161.
- Tolman, R.M. (1992). Psychological maltreatment of women. In R.T. Ammerman & M. Hersen (Eds.), *Assessment of Family Violence: A Clinical and Legal Sourcebook*, (291-310). New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Tourangeau, R. and M. E. McNeeley (2003). Measuring crime and crime victimization: Methodological issues. *Measurement Problems in Criminal Justice Research: Workshop Summary*. Committee on Law and Justice and Committee on National Statistics, John V. Pepper and Carol V. Petrie (Eds.), Division of Behavioral and Social Sciences and Education. Washington, DC: The National Academies Press, Chapter 2, pp. 10–42.
- Tucker Halpern, C., Oslak, S.G., Young, M.L., Martin, S.L. & Kupper, L.L. (2001). Partner Violence Among Adolescents in Opposite-Sex Romantic Relationships: Findings From the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health. *American Journal of Public Health*, 91(10), 1679-1685.
- United Nations (1993). Declaration on the Elimination of Violence Against Women, 48, 104 Cong. Retrieved from <http://www.un.org.proxy.bib.uottawa.ca/documents/ga/res/48/>

- United Nations Fact Sheet* (2008). (No. DPI/2498) United Nations Department of Public Information. Retrieved from <http://www.un.org.proxy.bib.uottawa.ca/en/women/endviolence/pdf/VAW.pdf>
- U.S. Census Bureau. (2010, November 17). Marriage and Divorce: Number, Timing, and Duration of Marriages and Divorces: 2004 - Detailed Tables. Retrieved February 12, 2011, from <http://www.census.gov/hhes/socdemo/marriage/data/sipp/2004/tables.html>
- Van Houwelingen, J.C. & Le Cessie, S. (1990). Predictive value of statistical models, *Statistics in Medicine*, 9, 1303–1325.
- Vest, J.R., Catlin, T.K., Chen, J.J., & Brownson, R.C. (2002). Multistate Analysis of Factors Associated with Intimate Partner Violence. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 22(3), 156-164.
- Weaver, T. L., Sanders, C. K., Campbell C.L., & Schnabel, M. (2009). Development and preliminary psychometric evaluation of the domestic violence related financial issues scale (DV-FI) . *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 24(4), 569-585.
- Weinsheimer, R. L., Schermer, C. R., Malcoe, L. H., Balduf, L. M., & Bloomfield, L. A. (2005). Severe Intimate Partner Violence and Alcohol Use among Female Trauma Patients. *The Journal of Trauma Injury, Infection, and Critical Care*, 58, 22–29.
- West, C., & Zimmerman, D. H. (1987). Doing gender. *Gender & Society*, 1(2), 125-151.
- Whitaker, D.J., Le, B., & Niolon, P.H. (2010). Persistence and Desistance of the Perpetration of Physical Aggression Across Relationships : Findings From a National Study of Adolescents. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 25(4), 591-609.
- Wilson, M., Daly, M. & Wright, C. (1993). Uxoricide in Canada: Demographic Risk Patterns. *Canadian Journal of Criminology*, 35, 263-91.
- Wilson, M., Johnson, H., & Daly, M. (1995). Lethal and Nonlethal Violence Against Wives. *Canadian Journal of Criminology*, 37, 331-61.
- Yllo, K. & Straus, M. (1981). Interpersonal Violence Among Married and Cohabiting Couples. *Family Relations* 30, 339-347.

Appendix A:  
Tables and Figures

Table 1.1 – Summary of Simplified IPV Correlates Utilized in Past Research

	Gin, Rucker, Frayne, Cygan & Hubbel (1991)	Stith & Farley (1993)	McCauley, Kern, Kolodner, Dill, Schroeder, DeChant, Ryden, Bass & Derocatis (1995)	Anderson (1997)	Carlson, Harris & Holden (1999)	Ellison, Bartkowski & Anderson (1999)	Kyriacou, Anglin, Taliaferro, Stone, Tubb, Linden, Muellema, Barton, & Kraus (1999)	Coker, Hall Smith, McKeown & King (2000)	Cunradi, Caetano, Clark & Schafe (2000)	Kessler, Molnar, Feurer, Appelbaum (2001)	Sutherland, Sullivan & Bybee (2001)	Tucker Halpern, Oslak, Young, Martin & Kupper (2001)	Jewkes (2002)	Sutherland, Bybee & Sullivan (2002)	Vest, Catlin, Chen & Brownson (2002)	Slashinski, Coker & Davis (2003)	Brownridge (2004)	Schafer, Caetano & Cunradi (2004)	Stith, Smith, Penn, Ward & Tritt (2004)	Sullivan, Meese, Swan, Mazure & Snow (2005)	Stuart, Meehan, Moore, Morean, Hellmuth & Follansbee (2006)	Moracco, Runyan, Bowling & Earp (2007)	Robertson & Murachver (2007)	Ansara & Hindin (2009)	Available for All Participating Countries in the IVAWS
<b>Demographic/Individual Factors</b>																									
Age	•		•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•			•		•		•		•		•		•
Race/Ethnicity	•		•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•			•			•				•			
Language	•																								
Education			•	•		•	•	•		•	•	•	•				•					•			
Employment/Unemployment						•		•	•		•					•	•			•				•	•
Income (Earning Ability)	•		•	•	•	•	•		•	•			•	•						•				•	•
Religion						•						•					•							•	
Alcohol Consumption		•					•	•	•				•			•	•	•	•		•			•	•
Childhood Abuse																•		•		•					
Witness to Past Violence		•						•																•	
Victim of Past IPV									•							•	•	•	•	•					•
<b>Health Factors</b>																									
Health Insurance			•					•			•				•										
Current Smoker															•										
Pregnancy							•								•										
Mental Health Issues										•					•	•				•	•				
Gender Identity Crisis													•												
Stress															•				•	•					
Anger/Aggression Issues									•						•					•					•
Personality Traits																		•	•						•
Poor Physical Health															•	•	•								

Table 1.1 – Summary of Simplified IPV Correlates Utilized in Past Research Continued

	Gin, Buckner, Frayne, Cygan & Hubbel (1990)	Sithl & Farley (1993)	McCauley, Kern, Kolodner, Dill, Schroeder, DeChant, Ryden, Bass & Deroeatis (1995)	Anderson (1997)	Carlson, Harris & Holden (1999)	Ellison, Bartkowski & Anderson (1999)	Kyriacou, Anglin, Taliaferro, Stone, Tubb, Linden, Muellema, Barton, & Kraus (1999)	Coker, Hall Smith, McKeown & King (2000)	Cunradi, Caetano, Clark & Schafe (2000)	Kessler, Molnar, Feurer, Appelbaum (2001)	Sutherland, Sullivan & Bybee (2001)	Tucker Halpern, Oslak, Young, Martin & Kupper (2001)	Jewkes (2002)	Sutherland, Bybee & Sullivan (2002)	Vest, Catlin, Chen & Brownson (2002)	Slashinski, Coker & Davis (2003)	Brownridge (2004)	Schafer, Caetano & Cunradi (2004)	Stith, Smith, Penn, Ward & Tritt (2004)	Sullivan, Meese, Swan, Mazure & Snow (2005)	Stuart, Meehan, Moore, Morean, Hellmuth & Follansbee (2005)	Morocco, Runyan, Bowling & Earp (2007)	Robertson & Murachver (2007)	Ansara & Hindin (2009)	Available for All Participating Countries in the IVAWS		
<b>Relationship Factors</b>																											
Marital Status	•		•	•		•	•	•	•	•					•											•	
Relationship Conflict		•											•								•						
Marital Satisfaction																			•								
Previous Marriage										•							•									•	
Age at First Marriage										•																	
Duration of Relationship							•										•									•	
Children Present in the Home					•				•		•				•		•					•					
Family Structure			•									•													•		
Housing Status											•																
Number of Relationships												•															
Rural/Urban Residence																	•					•			•		
<b>Societal Factors</b>																											
Availability of Public Roles for Women													•														
Neighbourhood Poverty									•																		
Lack of Societal Support for Women													•														
Patriarchal Dominance														•			•								•		
Hierarchy of Enforcement													•														
Sex-role Egalitarianism		•																									
Gendered Beliefs														•					•								
Adherence to Idealized Masculinity													•														
Violence Approval / Violence Outside the Home		•							•				•	•					•		•					•	
<b>Miscellaneous Factors</b>																											
School Size												•															
GPA												•															
Firearms Present in the Home								•							•												
Prior Arrest					•																						

Figure 1.1 – Comparison Of Types Of Individual Partner Violence

		<b>Male Partner</b>	
		<b>Physical Violence Only</b>	<b>Physically Violent and Utilizes Controlling Behaviours</b>
<b>Female Partner</b>	<b>Non-violent</b>	<p>SEPARATION-INSTIGATED VIOLENCE (no history of violence during the relationship; however, isolated violent episodes are triggered by a traumatic separation or dissolution of the relationship)</p> <p>or</p> <p>SITUATIONAL COUPLE VIOLENCE (arguments between partners that escalate on occasion into physical violence)</p>	<p>INTIMATE TERRORISM (male partner attempts to dominate his partner and to exert general control over the relationship through physical violence and non-violent control techniques)</p>
	<b>Physically Violent</b>	<p>SITUATIONAL COUPLE VIOLENCE (arguments between partners that escalate on occasion into physical violence)</p>	<p>VIOLENT RESISTANCE (self-defense)</p>
	<b>Physically Violent and Utilizes Controlling Behaviours</b>		<p>MUTUAL VIOLENT CONTROL (both partners attempt to dominate and exert general control over the relationship through physical violence and non-violent control techniques)</p>

(Kelly & Johnson, 2008; Johnson, 2006)

Table 3.1 – Summary of Univariate Analysis for Independent and Predictor Variables by Country

Variable and Response Options	Total Sample		Australia		Costa Rica		Czech Republic		Denmark		Hong Kong		Mozambique		Philippines		Poland		Switzerland	
	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%
<b>DEPENDENT VARIABLES</b>																				
<b>Reports of Lifetime Physical Violence By Current Partner</b>																				
No	21293	93.0%	6136	92.6%	755	86.7%	1750	88.5%	3553	98.0%	1262	97.5%	1543	79.7%	2458	95.3%	1892	94.2%	1944	98.5%
Yes	1592	7.0%	487	7.4%	116	13.3%	227	11.5%	72	2.0%	32	2.5%	392	20.3%	120	4.7%	117	5.8%	29	1.5%
TOTAL	22885		6623		871		1977		3625		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reports of Lifetime Sexual violence By Current Partner</b>																				
No	22486	98.3%	6553	98.9%	827	94.9%	1924	97.4%	3616	99.8%	1267	97.9%	1793	92.7%	2551	99.0%	1990	99.1%	1965	99.6%
Yes	397	1.7%	70	1.1%	44	5.1%	52	2.6%	8	0.2%	27	2.1%	142	7.3%	27	1.0%	19	0.9%	8	0.4%
TOTAL	22883		6623		871		1976		3624		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>PREDICTOR VARIABLES</b>																				
<b>Respondent's Age</b>																				
<25	3639	15.9%	1142	17.2%	193	22.1%	308	15.6%	209	5.8%	182	14.1%	481	24.9%	661	25.6%	260	12.9%	203	10.3%
25-29	2851	12.5%	666	10.1%	115	13.2%	225	11.4%	433	11.9%	149	11.5%	312	16.1%	513	19.9%	205	10.2%	233	11.8%
30-39	5329	23.3%	1513	22.8%	230	26.4%	366	18.5%	832	23.0%	358	27.7%	433	22.4%	753	29.2%	395	19.7%	449	22.8%
40-49	4774	20.9%	1456	22.0%	170	19.5%	404	20.4%	736	20.3%	316	24.4%	284	14.7%	563	21.8%	413	20.6%	432	21.9%
50-59	3930	17.2%	1170	17.7%	99	11.4%	400	20.2%	737	20.3%	162	12.5%	199	10.3%	354	13.7%	431	21.5%	378	19.2%
60+	2764	12.1%	676	10.2%	63	7.2%	274	13.9%	611	16.9%	126	9.7%	255	13.2%	211	8.2%	306	15.2%	272	13.8%
TOTAL	22885		6623		872		1977		3624		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reports of current partner frequently drinking to the point of intoxication (male heavy drinking)</b>																				
No	21693	94.8%	6261	64.5%	844	96.9%	1814	91.8%	3560	98.2%	1291	99.8%	1722	89.0%	2276	88.3%	1974	98.3%	1951	98.9%
Yes	1192	5.2%	362	5.5%	27	3.1%	163	8.2%	65	1.8%	3	0.2%	213	11.0%	302	11.7%	35	1.7%	22	1.1%
TOTAL	22885		6623		871		1977		3625		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reports that the male partner is violent outside the home</b>																				
No	21614	94.5%	6212	93.8%	743	85.3%	1805	91.3%	3460	95.5%	1267	97.9%	1854	95.8%	2482	96.3%	1904	94.8%	1887	95.6%
Yes	1270	5.5%	411	6.2%	128	14.7%	172	8.7%	164	4.5%	27	2.1%	81	4.2%	96	3.7%	105	5.2%	86	4.4%
TOTAL	22884		6623		871		1977		3624		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	

Table 3.1 – Summary of Univariate Analysis for Independent and Predictor Variables by Country Continued

Variable and Response	Total Sample		Australia		Costa Rica		Czech Republic		Denmark		Hong Kong		Mozambique		Philippines		Poland		Switzerland	
	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%
<b>Reports that the female partner earning an income where the male partner does not (female only income)</b>																				
No	22487	98.3%	6547	98.9%	859	98.6%	1959	99.1%	3581	98.8%	1275	98.5%	1872	96.7%	2516	97.6%	1938	96.5%	1940	98.3%
Yes	396	1.7%	76	1.1%	12	1.4%	17	0.9%	43	1.2%	19	1.5%	63	3.3%	62	2.4%	71	3.5%	33	1.7%
TOTAL	22883		6623		871		1976		3624		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reports that the female partner has been previously married</b>																				
No	18710	81.8%	5320	80.3%	743	85.3%	1391	70.4%	2769	76.4%	1181	91.3%	1626	84.0%	2373	92.0%	1676	83.4%	1631	82.7%
Yes	4175	18.2%	1303	19.7%	128	14.7%	586	29.6%	856	23.6%	113	8.7%	309	16.0%	205	8.0%	333	16.6%	342	17.3%
TOTAL	22885		6623		871		1977		3625		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reports that the female partner has previously been in a violent relationship (female past IPV)</b>																				
No	18732	81.9%	4835	73.0%	692	79.4%	1458	73.8%	2887	79.6%	1227	98.4%	1535	79.3%	2474	96.0%	1814	90.3%	1810	91.7%
Yes	4152	18.1%	1788	27.0%	179	20.6%	518	26.2%	738	20.4%	67	5.2%	400	20.7%	104	4.0%	195	9.7%	163	8.3%
TOTAL	22884		6623		871		1976		3625		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reported relationship duration</b>																				
New	1200	5.2%	238	3.6%	31	3.6%	189	9.6%	232	6.4%	38	2.9%	158	8.2%	91	3.5%	35	1.7%	46	2.3%
Short	2393	10.5%	643	9.7%	85	9.8%	235	11.9%	439	12.1%	77	5.9%	269	13.9%	280	10.9%	180	9.0%	185	9.4%
Medium	3504	15.3%	936	14.1%	142	16.3%	268	13.6%	541	14.9%	198	15.3%	375	19.4%	473	18.3%	250	12.4%	321	16.3%
Long	10133	44.3%	3073	46.4%	319	36.6%	795	40.2%	1655	45.7%	554	42.8%	614	31.7%	1045	40.5%	1068	53.2%	1010	51.2%
TOTAL	22886		6623		871		1977		3625		1295		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Reported relationship status</b>																				
Dating	2028	8.9%	661	10.0%	80	9.2%	228	11.5%	316	8.7%	150	11.6%	149	7.7%	38	1.5%	225	11.2%	181	9.2%
Cohabiting	2505	10.9%	633	9.6%	133	15.3%	216	10.9%	771	21.3%	32	2.5%	201	10.4%	231	9.0%	76	3.8%	212	10.7%
Married	13465	58.8%	3860	58.3%	437	50.2%	1084	54.8%	1782	49.2%	813	62.8%	1213	62.7%	1705	66.1%	1328	66.1%	1243	63.0%
TOTAL	22885		6623		871		1977		3624		1295		1935		2578		2009		1973	

Table 3.1 – Summary of Univariate Analysis for Independent and Predictor Variables by Country Continued

Variable and Response	Total Sample		Australia		Costa Rica		Czech Republic		Denmark		Hong Kong		Mozambique		Philippines		Poland		Switzerland	
	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%	Frequency	%
<i>Reports of Controlling Behaviours</i>																				
<b>Damages or destroys your possessions or property?</b>																				
Sometimes/Never	22702	99.2%	6613	99.8%	859	98.6%	1940	98.2%	3622	99.9%	1288	99.5%	1907	98.6%	2534	98.3%	1991	99.1%	1948	98.7%
Frequently/All the Time	183	0.8%	10	0.2%	12	1.4%	36	1.8%	3	0.1%	6	0.5%	28	1.4%	45	1.7%	18	0.9%	25	1.3%
Total	22885		6623		871		1976		3625		1294		1935		2579		2009		1973	
<b>Calls you names, insults you or behaves in a way to put you down or to make you feel bad?</b>																				
Sometimes/Never	22203	97.0%	6497	98.1%	830	95.3%	1861	94.2%	3604	99.4%	1278	98.8%	1835	94.8%	2514	97.5%	1943	96.7%	1841	93.3%
Frequently/All the Time	681	3.0%	126	1.9%	41	4.7%	115	5.8%	20	0.6%	16	1.2%	100	5.2%	65	2.5%	66	3.3%	132	6.7%
Total	22884		6623		871		1976		3624		1294		1935		2579		2009		1973	
<b>Follows you or keeps track of your whereabouts in a way you find controlling or frightening?</b>																				
Sometimes/Never	22398	97.9%	6544	98.8%	827	94.8%	1942	98.3%	3613	99.7%	1284	99.2%	1819	94.0%	2460	95.4%	1984	98.8%	1925	97.6%
Frequently/All the Time	488	2.1%	79	1.2%	45	5.2%	34	1.7%	12	0.3%	11	0.8%	116	6.0%	118	4.6%	25	1.2%	48	2.4%
Total	22886		6623		872		1976		3625		1295		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Tries to limit your contact with family and friends?</b>																				
Sometimes/Never	22265	97.3%	6573	99.2%	815	93.5%	1896	96.0%	3604	99.4%	1277	98.7%	1763	91.1%	2474	96.0%	1966	97.9%	1897	96.1%
Frequently/All the Time	620	2.7%	50	0.8%	57	6.5%	80	4.0%	21	0.6%	17	1.3%	172	8.9%	104	4.0%	43	2.1%	76	3.9%
Total	22885		6623		872		1976		3625		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Is not supportive towards your work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home?</b>																				
Sometimes/Never	18891	82.5%	6132	92.6%	725	83.2%	701	35.5%	3452	95.2%	996	77.0%	1327	68.6%	2274	88.2%	1559	77.6%	1725	87.4%
Frequently/All the Time	3994	17.5%	491	7.4%	146	16.8%	1276	64.5%	173	4.8%	298	23.0%	608	31.4%	304	11.8%	450	22.4%	248	12.6%
Total	22885		6623		871		1977		3625		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	
<b>Gets angry if you speak with other men?</b>																				
Sometimes/Never	21604	94.4%	6535	98.7%	774	88.9%	1829	92.6%	3597	99.3%	1253	96.8%	1490	77.0%	2387	92.6%	1880	93.6%	1859	94.2%
Frequently/All the Time	1280	5.6%	88	1.3%	97	11.1%	147	7.4%	27	0.7%	42	3.2%	445	23.0%	191	7.4%	129	6.4%	114	5.8%
Total	22884		6623		871		1976		3624		1294		1935		2578		2009		1973	

Figure 3.1 – Comparison of Reports of Respondents' Age by Country

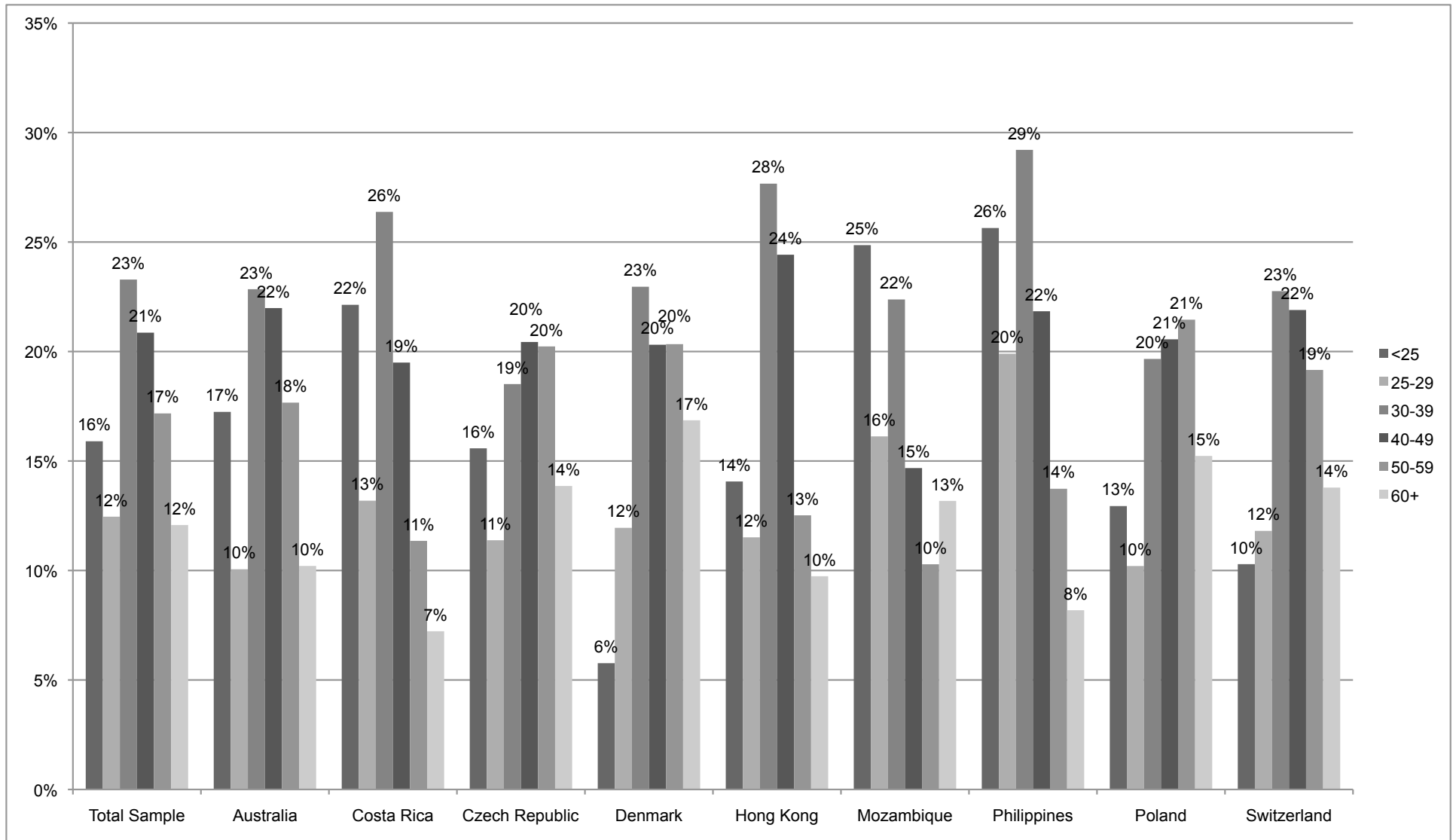


Figure 3.2 – Comparison of Reports of Partner Related Predictor Variables by Country

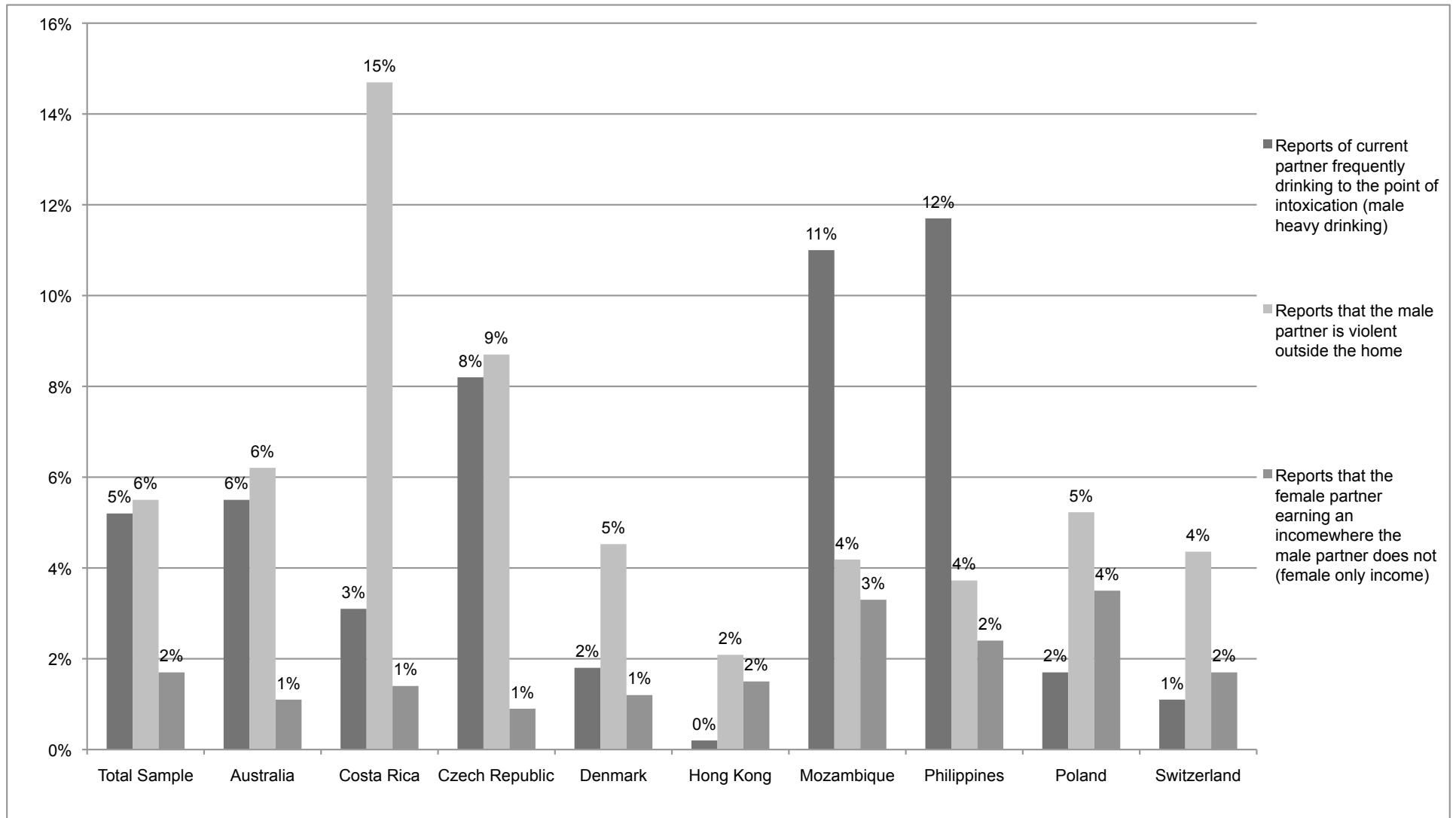


Figure 3.3 – Comparison of Reports of Past Relationship Predictor Variables by Country

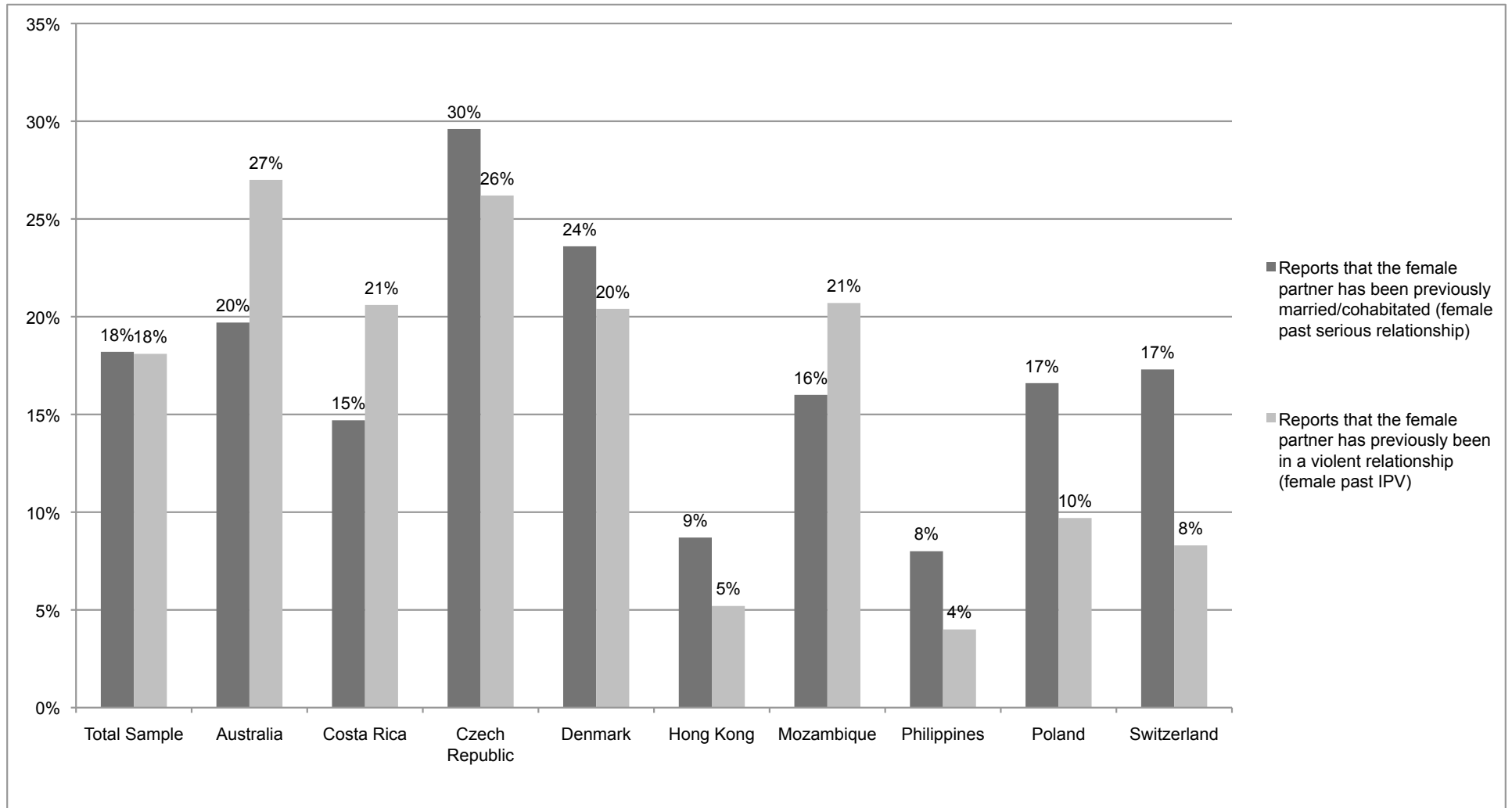


Figure 3.4 – Comparison of Reports of Current Relationship Length by Country

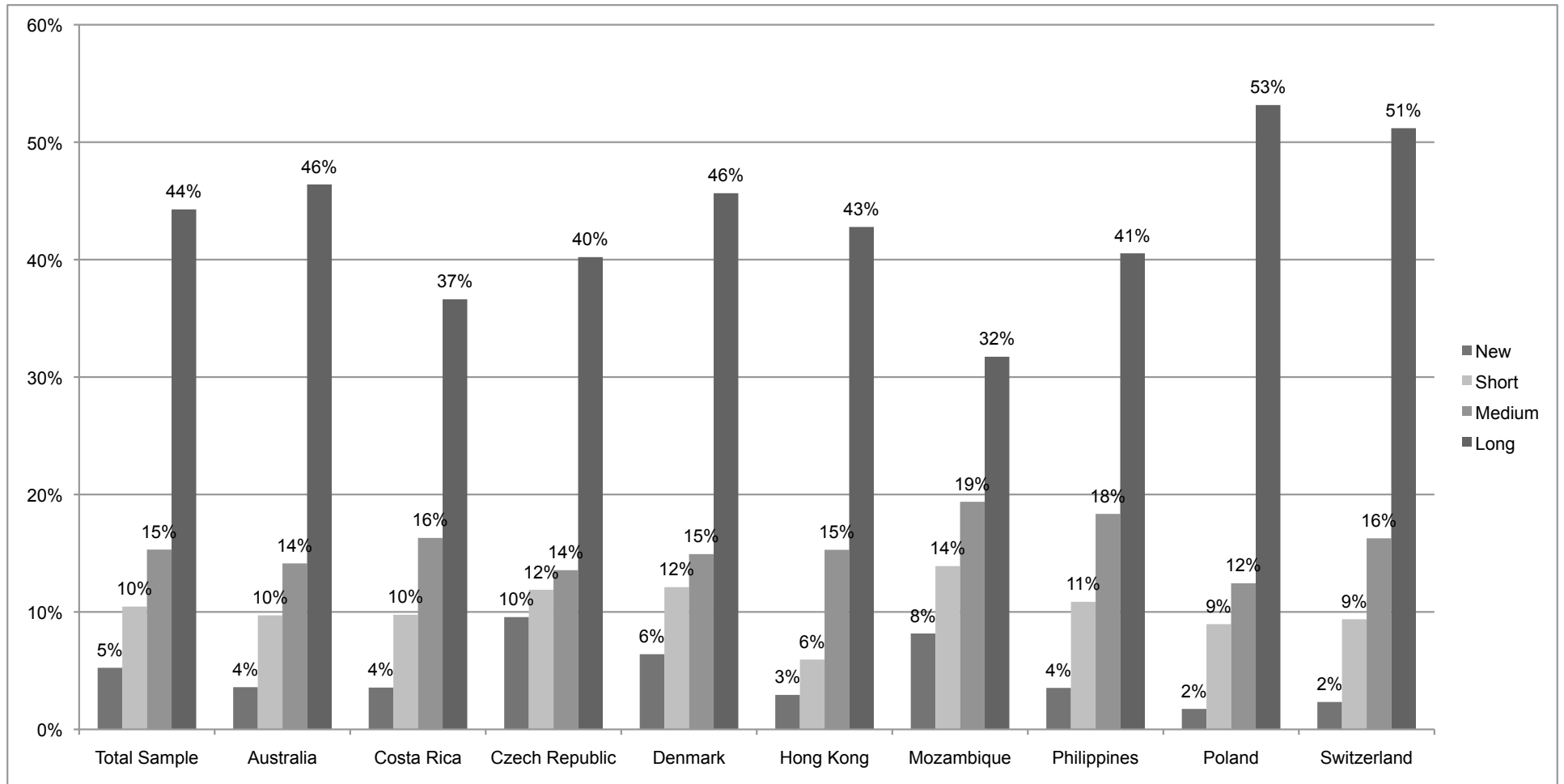


Figure 3.5 – Comparison of Reports of Current Relationship Status by Country

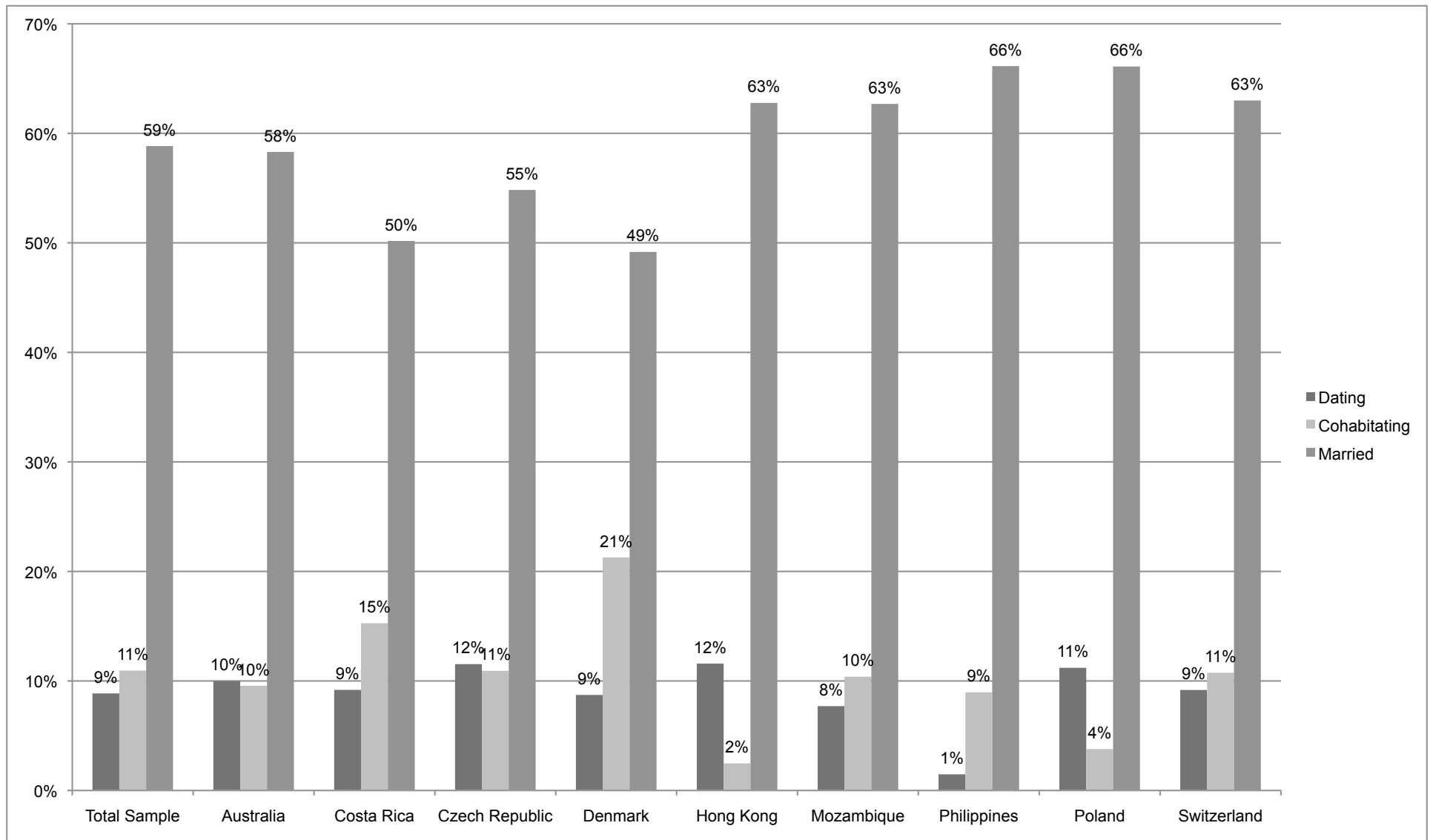


Figure 3.6 – Comparison of Reports of Respondent Experiencing Controlling Behaviours by Country

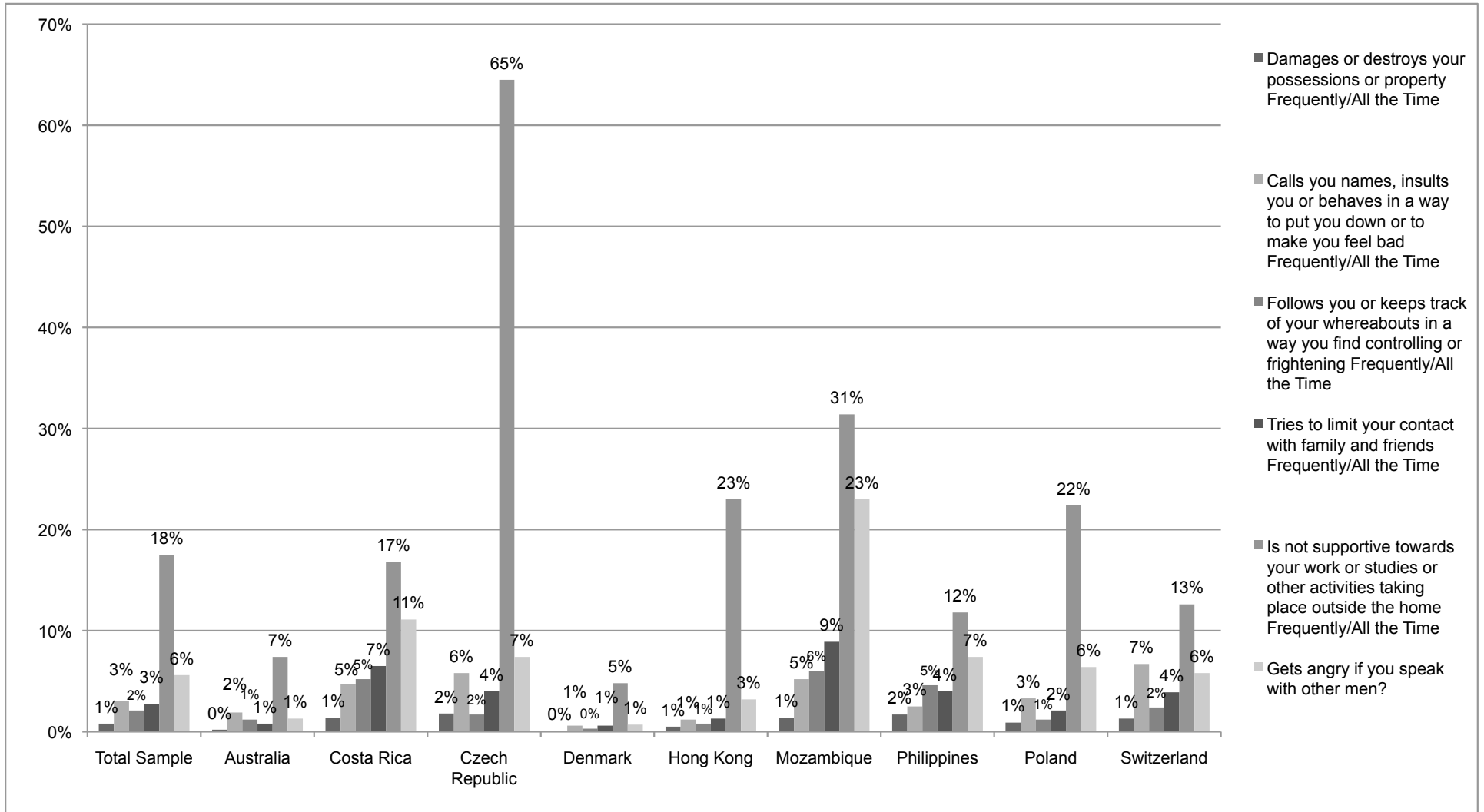


Figure 3.7 – Comparison of Reports of Physical and Sexual Violence by Country

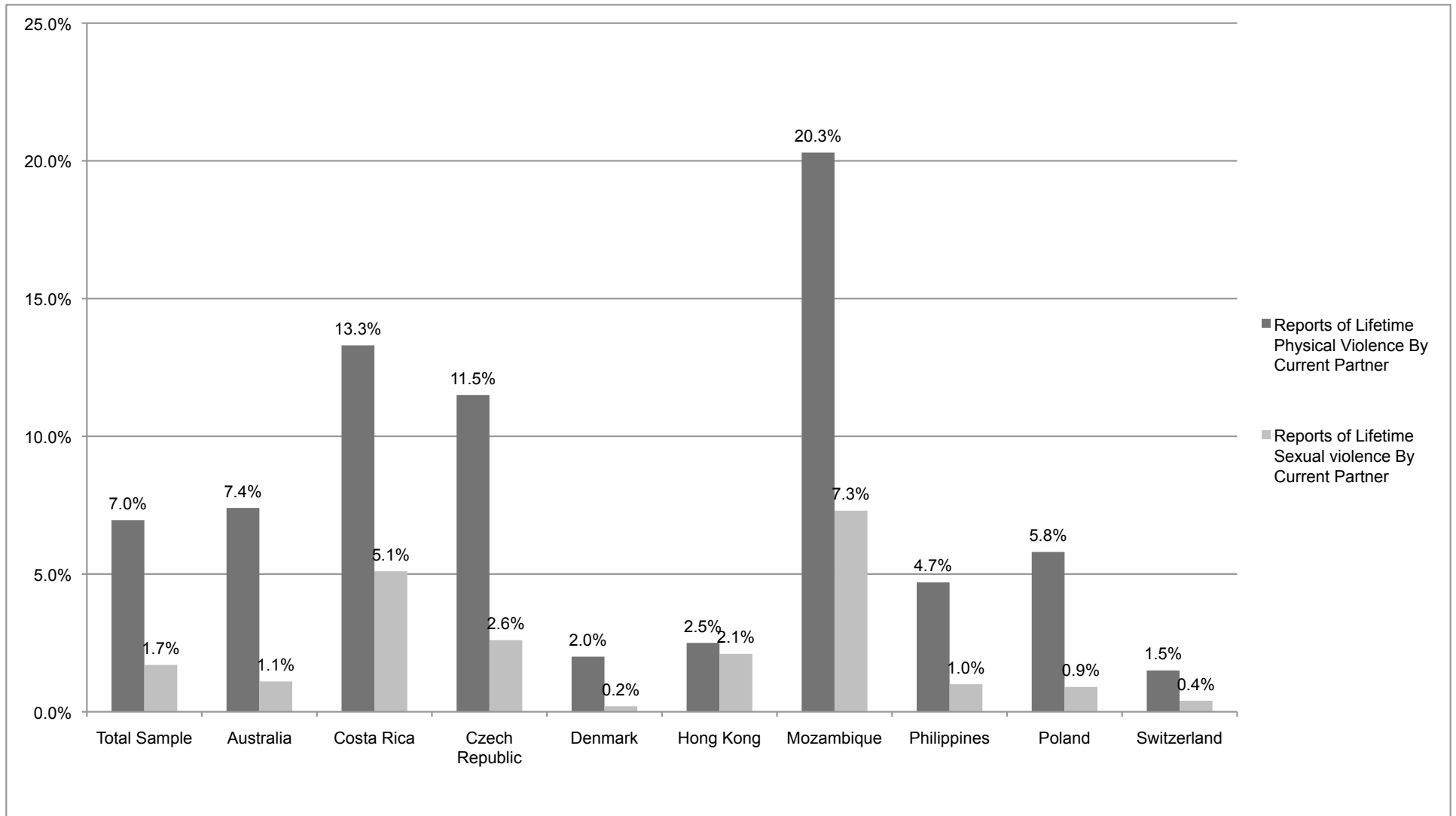


Table 3.2 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Total Sample

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	401	31.3%	1242.7***	0.233	0.054	128	10.0%	538.956***	0.153	0.023
Non-supportive	661	16.5%	6878.0***	0.173	0.030	176	4.4%	201.4***	0.94	0.009
Isolation	215	34.7%	756.6***	0.182	0.033	82	13.2%	490.4***	0.146	0.021
Following/tracking	176	36.2%	656.7***	0.169	0.029	68	14.0%	433.7***	0.138	0.019
Putdowns/insults	362	53.2%	2314.6***	0.318	0.101	112	16.5%	889.9***	0.197	0.039
Damages property	112	61.2%	838.7***	0.191	0.036	37	20.1%	365.2***	0.126	0.016
Male heavy drinking	273	22.9%	494.7***	0.147	0.022	63	5.3%	92.7***	0.064	0.004
Female only income	60	15.2%	41.8***	0.043	0.002	17	4.3%	15.3***	0.026	0.001
Female previously married	176	4.2%	59.3***	0.05	0.003	43	1.0%	15.2***	0.026	0.001
Female past IPV	255	6.1%	5.244*	0.015	0.000	79	1.9%	0.746		
Respondent's Age										
<25	192	5.3%	18.8***	0.029	0.001	64	1.8%	0		
25-29	201	7.0%	0.042			53	1.9%	0.3		
30-39	421	7.9%	9.5*	0.020	0.000	107	2.0%	2.8		
40-49	393	8.2%	15.1***	0.026	0.001	96	2.0%	2.6		
50-59	279	7.1%	0.149			53	1.3%	4.2*	0.014	0.000
60+	129	8.1%	25.5***	0.033	0.001	30	1.1%	7.9**	0.019	0.000
Relationship duration										
New	45	3.8%	20.1***	0.030	0.001	21	1.8%	0		
Short	164	6.9%	0.044			45	1.9%	0.3		
Medium	322	9.2%	31.8***	0.037	0.001	79	2.3%	6.3*	0.017	0.000
Long	970	9.6%	192.2***	0.920	0.008	219	2.2%	18.5***	0.028	0.001
Relationship status										
Dating	75	3.7%	36.6***	0.040	0.002	23.000%	1.1%	4.8*	0.015	0.000
Cohabiting	188	7.5%	1.3			45	1.8%	0.1		
Married	1337	9.9%	446.8***	0.140	0.020	328	2.4%	91.6***	0.060	0.004
Violent outside the home	374	29.4%	1049.6***	0.214	0.046	100	7.9%	294.3***	0.113	0.013

N = 22885

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.3 - Logistic Regression Analysis of Total Sample Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	1.152	0.089	3.166***	0.996	0.147	2.708***
Non-supportive	0.883	0.062	2.417***	0.802	0.114	2.230***
Isolation	0.350	0.127	1.419**	0.627	0.180	1.871***
Following/tracking	0.175	0.144	1.191	0.336	0.197	1.399
Putdowns/insults	1.692	0.105	5.432***	1.289	0.167	3.630***
Damages property	0.662	0.204	1.939**	0.156	0.246	1.169
Male heavy drinking	0.840	0.092	2.316***	0.257	0.167	1.293
Female only income	0.388	0.175	1.474*	0.357	0.285	1.429
Female previously married	-0.493	0.098	.611***	-0.492	0.183	0.611**
Female past IPV	0.032	0.084	1.033	0.331	0.143	1.393*
Respondent's Age						
<25	-0.097	0.126	0.907	0.207	0.219	1.230
25-29	-0.002	0.121	0.998	0.093	0.219	1.098
30-39	0.180	0.102	1.197	0.195	0.188	1.216
40-49	0.283	0.101	1.327**	0.239	0.188	1.270
50-59	0.207	0.108	1.230	-0.126	0.213	0.882
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-0.566	0.188	.568**	0.125	0.279	1.133
Short	0.070	0.115	1.072	0.070	0.201	1.079
Medium	0.224	0.084	1.251**	0.131	0.156	1.140
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	-0.744	0.100	.769**	-0.356	0.181	.700*
Cohabitating	-0.263	0.147	.475***	-0.727	0.253	.483**
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.349	0.083	3.855***	0.091	0.142	2.463***
Constant	-3.368	0.091	.034***	-4.283	0.171	.008***
-2 log likelihood	9345.835			3404.067		
Model $\chi^2$	2211.508***			615.637***		
Nagelkerke $R^2$	0.232			0.165		
df	21			21		
N	22868			22868		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.4 – Summary of Predictors of Reported Physical Violence by a Current Partner

	Total Sample	Australia	Costa Rica	Czech Republic	Mozambique	Philippines	Poland
Reports male partner gets angry if the respondent speaks with other men	+			+		+	+
Reports male partner is not supportive towards respondent's work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home	+	+		+	+	+	+
Reports male partner tries to limit respondent's contact with family and friends	+						+
Reports male partner follows the respondent or keeps track of her whereabouts in a way you find controlling or frightening		+					
Reports male partner calls the respondent names, insults or behaves in a way to put down the respondent or to make her feel bad	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Reports male partner damages or destroys respondent's possessions or property	+					+	
Reports of current partner frequently drinking to the point of intoxication (male heavy drinking)	+		+	-	+	+	
Reports that the female partner earning an income where the male partner does not (female only income)	+					+	+
Reports that the female partner has been previously married	-			-	-		
Reports that the female partner has previously been in a violent relationship (female past IPV)					-		+
Respondent's Age							
<25		-					
25-29					+		
30-39				+			
40-49	+			+			
50-59				+			
60+							reference category
Reported relationship duration							
New	-				-		
Short							
Medium	+						
Long							reference category
Reported relationship status							
Dating	-				-		-
Cohabiting	-				-	+	
Married							reference category
Reports that the male partner is violent outside the home	+		+	+	+		+

+ positive predictor of violence - negative predictor of violence (protective)

Table 3.5 – Summary of Predictors of Reported Sexual Violence by a Current Partner

	Total Sample	Australia	Costa Rica	Czech Republic	Mozambique	Philippines	Poland
Reports male partner gets angry if the respondent speaks with other men	+						+
Reports male partner is not supportive towards respondent's work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home	+	+			+	+	+
Reports male partner tries to limit respondent's contact with family and friends	+			+			
Reports male partner follows the respondent or keeps track of her whereabouts in a way you find controlling or frightening		+					
Reports male partner calls the respondent names, insults or behaves in a way to put down the respondent or to make her feel bad	+	+	+	+		+	
Reports male partner damages or destroys respondent's possessions or property							
Reports of current partner frequently drinking to the point of intoxication (male heavy drinking)							
Reports that the female partner earning an income where the male partner does not (female only income)			+			+	
Reports that the female partner has been previously married	-				-		
Reports that the female partner has previously been in a violent relationship (female past IPV)	+						
Respondent's Age							
<25		-					
25-29					+		
30-39					+		
40-49							
50-59							
60+							reference category
Reported relationship duration							
New							
Short							
Medium					+		
Long							reference category
Reported relationship status							
Dating	-				-		
Cohabiting	-				-	+	
Married							reference category
Reports that the male partner is violent outside the home	+		+	+	+		

+ positive predictor of violence - negative predictor of violence (protective)

Table 3.6 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Australia

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	38	43.2%	168.1***	0.159	0.025	3	3.4%	4.5*	0.026	0.001
Non-supportive	134	27.3%	309.5***	0.216	0.047	20	4.1%	46.3***	0.084	0.007
Isolation	23	46.0%	110.7***	0.129	0.017	5	10.0%	38.5***	0.076	0.006
Following/tracking	36	45.6	171.4***	0.161	0.026	8	10.1%	61.8***	0.097	0.009
Putdowns/insults	78	61.9%	561.2***	0.291	0.085	15	12.0%	145.9***	0.148	0.022
Damages property	8	72.7%	69.135***	0.102	0.010	0	0.0%	0		
Male heavy drinking	75	20.8%	101.4***	0.124	0.015	6	1.7%	1.3		
Female only income	8	10.7%	1.2			1	1.4%	0.1		
Female previously married	71	5.4%	8.5**	0.04	0.001	16	1.2%	0.5		
Female past IPV	117	6.5%	2.3			20	1.1%	0.1		
Respondent's Age										
<25	35	3.1%	37.3***	0.075	0.006	3	0.3%	8.3**	.035**	0.001
25-29	28	4.2%	10.8**	0.04	0.002	1	10.0%	5.9*	.030*	0.001
30-39	128	8.5%	3.5			18	1.2%	0.3		
40-49	150	10.3%	23.8***	0.6	0.004	19	1.3%	1.1		
50-59	102	8.7%	4.0*	0.025	0.001	18	1.5%	3.2		
60+	44	6.5%	0.8			11	1.6%	2.3		
Relationship duration										
New	6	1.6%	19.7***	0.055	0.003	0	0.0%	0		
Short	34	5.3%	4.5*	0.026	0.001	6	0.9%	0.1		
Medium	78	8.3%	1.5			5	0.5%	2.8		
Long	332	10.8%	101.2***	0.124	0.015	47	1.5%	12.2***	0.043	0.002
Relationship status										
Dating	23	3.5%	16.2***	0.049	0.002	4	0.6%	0.0		
Cohabiting	53	8.4%	1.1			4	0.6%	1.3		
Married	410	10.6%	145.2***	0.148	0.022	61	1.6%	22.6***	0.058	0.003
Violent outside the home	106	25.8	218.7***	0.182	0.033	11	2.7%	11.0**	0.041	0.002

N = 6624

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.7 - Logistic Regression Analysis of Australia Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	0.888	0.330	2.430**	-0.753	0.726	0.471
Non-supportive	0.928	0.145	2.528***	0.787	0.347	2.197*
Isolation	0.301	0.436	1.351	-0.052	0.719	0.949
Following/tracking	0.973	0.331	2.647**	1.225	0.563	3.405*
Putdowns/insults	1.973	0.233	7.190***	1.938	0.418	6.945***
Damages property	2.851	0.931	17.10**	-17.902	10904.915	0.000
Male heavy drinking	0.980	0.179	2.665***	0.120	0.477	1.127
Female only income	-0.013	0.447	0.987	-0.039	1.006	0.961
Female previously married	-0.580	0.165	.560***	-0.057	0.337	0.945
Female past IPV	-0.048	0.134	0.953	0.154	0.304	1.166
Respondent's Age						
<25	-0.882	0.277	.414**	-1.433	0.696	.239*
25-29	-0.823	0.298	.439**	-2.500	1.284	0.082
30-39	-0.060	0.208	0.941	-0.200	0.421	0.819
40-49	0.226	0.195	1.254	-0.299	0.400	0.741
50-59	0.160	0.203	1.173	-0.201	0.402	0.818
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-1.964	0.585	.140**	-16.088	19777.772	0.000
Short	-0.018	0.264	0.982	0.426	0.604	1.531
Medium	0.007	0.171	1.007	-0.831	0.525	0.436
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	0.018	0.204	1.018	-0.483	0.609	0.617
Cohabiting	-0.448	0.326	0.639	0.081	0.674	1.084
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.345	0.155	3.837***	0.601	0.402	1.823
Constant	-2.764	0.174	.063***	-4.051	0.340	.012***
-2 log likelihood	2885.184			683.677		
Model $\chi^2$	592.456***			95.286***		
Nagelkerke <i>R</i> <sup>2</sup>	0.209			0.129		
df	21			21		
N	6677			6677		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.8 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Costa Rica

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	42	42.9%	83.5***	0.31	0.096	19	19.6%	48.1***	0.235	0.055
Non-supportive	46	31.3%	49.5***	0.238	0.057	20	13.7%	27.3***	0.177	0.031
Isolation	32	56.1%	96.9***	0.334	0.112	17	29.8%	78.2***	0.299	0.089
Following/tracking	27	60.0%	89.6***	0.321	0.103	13	29.5%	58.0***	0.258	0.067
Putdowns/insults	31	75.6%	144.6***	0.407	0.166	17	41.5%	122.2***	0.375	0.141
Damages property	11	91.7%	64.7***	0.273	0.075	7	5.3.8%	65.6***	0.274	0.075
Male heavy drinking	17	63.0%	59.5***	0.231	0.068	7	25.9%	26.1***	0.173	0.030
Female only income	3	23.1%	1.1			3	25.0%	10.1**	0.108	0.012
Female previously married	10	7.8%	4.2*	0.069	0.005	4	3.1%	1.2		
Female past IPV	13	7.3%	7.2**	0.09	0.008	8	4.4%	0.2		
Respondent's Age										
<25	16	8.3%	5.3*	0.078	0.006	7	3.6%	1.0		
25-29	16	13.9%	0			6	5.2%	0		
30-39	35	15.2%	0.9			12	5.2%	0		
40-49	31	18.2%	4.4*	0.071	0.005	11	6.5%	0.9		
50-59	14	14.1%	0.1			7	7.1%	1		
60+	4	6.3%	2.9			2	3.1%	0.5		
Relationship duration										
New	1	3.2%	2.8			1	3.2%	0.2		
Short	14	16.5%	0.8			6	7.1%	0.8		
Medium	28	19.7%	6.0*	0.083	0.007	10	7.0%	1.4		
Long	70	21.9%	32.4***	0.193	0.037	25	2.9%	8.1**	0.097	0.009
Relationship status										
Dating	3	3.8%	6.8**	0.088	0.008	2	2.5%	1.2		
Cohabiting	33	24.8%	18.0***	0.144	0.021	14	10.5%	9.8**	0.106	0.011
Married	81	18.5%	19.8***	0.151	0.023	27	6.2%	2.3		
Violent outside the home	58	45.0%	131.3***	0.388	0.151	20	15.5%	34.5***	0.199	0.040

N = 871

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.9- Logistic Regression Analysis of Costa Rica Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	0.419	0.391	1.520	0.726	0.513	2.067
Non-supportive	0.122	0.323	1.129	-0.230	0.460	0.977
Isolation	0.874	0.453	2.395	0.798	0.518	2.221
Following/tracking	0.844	0.494	2.325	0.278	0.580	1.321
Putdowns/insults	1.625	0.516	5.079**	1.685	0.552	5.392**
Damages property	1.784	1.137	5.953	0.921	0.765	2.511
Male heavy drinking	1.127	0.557	3.087*	0.631	0.612	1.879
Female only income	-0.003	1.083	0.997	1.972	0.966	7.182*
Female previously married	-0.961	0.478	0.383	-0.946	0.653	0.388
Female past IPV	-0.352	0.373	0.703	596.000	0.480	1.814
Respondent's Age						
<25	0.205	0.775	1.228	0.008	1.107	1.008
25-29	0.587	0.784	1.798	0.484	1.132	1.623
30-39	0.746	0.707	2.108	0.469	1.017	1.599
40-49	1.225	0.701	3.405	0.891	0.997	2.437
50-59	0.668	0.752	1.950	1.014	1.034	2.758
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-0.211	1.030	0.810	0.357	1.154	1.429
Short	0.265	0.485	1.304	0.300	0.658	1.350
Medium	0.280	0.354	1.324	0.213	0.525	1.237
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	0.229	0.332	1.257	0.268	0.450	1.307
Cohabiting	-0.840	0.678	0.432	-0.055	0.866	0.946
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.757	0.276	5.795***	0.861	0.403	2.366* .010***
Constant	-3.434	0.673	.032***	-4.590	0.959	
-2 log likelihood	471.677			257.131		
Model $\chi^2$	212.188***			90.926***		
Nagelkerke $R^2$	0.397			0.301		
df	21			21		
N	873			873		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.10 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Czech Republic

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	67	45.3%	179.7***	0.301	0.091	24	16.2%	112.3***	0.238	0.057
Non-supportive	151	11.8%	0.6			25	2.0%	6.3*	0.057	0.003
Isolation	46	57.5%	174.6***	0.297	0.088	22	27.2%	194.1***	0.313	0.098
Following/tracking	21	61.8%	86.5***	0.209	0.044	10	28.6%	91.6***	0.215	0.046
Putdowns/insults	91	79.1%	552.4***	0.529	0.280	31	27.0%	282.0***	0.378	0.143
Damages property	28	75.7%	152.9***	0.278	0.077	8	22.2%	54.9***	0.167	0.028
Male heavy drinking	19	11.7%	0			2	1.2%	1.3		
Female only income	3	17.6%	0.7			3	16.7%	13.6***	0.083	0.007
Female previously married	19	3.2%	55.6***	0.168	0.028	6	1.0%	8.8**	0.067	0.004
Female past IPV	27	5.2%	26.9***	0.12	0.014	12	2.3%	0.4		
Respondent's Age										
<25	20	6.5%	8.7**	0.066	0.004	5	1.6%	1.6		
25-29	26	11.5%	0			6	2.7%	0		
30-39	52	14.2%	3.4			12	3.3%	0.6		
40-49	56	13.9%	2.8			17	4.2%	4.9*	0.050	0.003
50-59	56	14.0%	3.1			9	2.3%	0.3		
60+	17	6.2%	8.6**	0.066	0.004	3	1.1%	2.9		
Relationship duration										
New	13	5.9%	4.4*	0.047	0.002	2	1.1%	2.1		
Short	18	7.7%	3.8			4	1.7%	0.9		
Medium	41	15.3%	4.6*	0.048	0.002	9	3.4%	0.6		
Long	154	19.4%	82.7***	0.205	0.042	37	4.7%	21.2***	0.104	0.011
Relationship status										
Dating	14	6.1%	7.1**	0.600	0.004	4	1.8%	0.8		
Cohabitating	24	11.1%	0.025			4	1.8%	0.7		
Married	193	17.8%	93.1***	0.221	0.049	45	4.2%	21.6***	0.105	0.011
Violent outside the home	93	54.4%	340.9***	0.415	0.172	26	15.1%	114.7***	0.241	0.058

N = 1976

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.11 - Logistic Regression Analysis of Czech Republic Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	0.660	0.307	1.934*	0.602	0.468	1.825
Non-supportive	0.618	0.255	1.856*	0.152	0.431	1.164
Isolation	0.664	0.393	1.942	1.405	0.488	4.076**
Following/tracking	-0.066	0.612	0.936	-0.245	0.631	0.782
Putdowns/insults	3.043	0.333	20.972***	2.389	0.447	10.905***
Damages property	-0.099	0.566	0.906	-0.657	0.577	0.518
Male heavy drinking	-0.882	0.385	.414*	-1.421	0.794	0.242
Female only income	-0.708	1.244	0.493	1.404	1.020	4.070
Female previously married	-1.210	0.345	.298***	-1.205	0.637	0.300
Female past IPV	-0.534	0.289	0.586	0.713	0.460	2.040
Respondent's Age						
<25	0.115	0.490	1.122	0.406	0.926	1.501
25-29	0.381	0.476	1.464	0.363	0.900	1.438
30-39	0.825	0.397	2.283*	0.543	0.736	1.722
40-49	0.912	0.383	2.489*	1.072	0.690	2.921
50-59	0.859	0.384	2.361*	0.523	0.727	1.687
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-0.143	0.411	0.867	-0.798	0.954	0.450
Short	-0.069	0.394	0.934	-0.154	0.768	0.857
Medium	0.368	0.298	1.445	0.218	0.574	1.243
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	0.310	0.328	1.364	-0.114	0.733	0.892
Cohabiting	0.057	0.399	1.059	0.691	0.721	1.997
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.630	0.229	5.105***	0.849	0.400	2.338* .005***
Constant	-3.590	0.397	0.028***	-5.263	0.720	
-2 log likelihood	939.938			327.822		
Model $\chi^2$	467.424***			155.807***		
Nagelkerke $R^2$	0.413			0.349		
df	21			21		
N	1979			1979		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.12 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Denmark

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	6	22.2%	57.2***	0.126	0.016	0	0.0%	0		
Non-supportive	11	6.4%	18.3***	0.071	0.005	2	1.2%	6.0*	0.041	0.002
Isolation	3	14.3%	16.4***	0.067	0.004	1	5.0%	20.9***	0.076	0.006
Following/tracking	4	36.4%	67.0***	0.136	0.018	0	0.0%	0		
Putdowns/insults	8	38.1%	141.4***	0.198	0.039	1	5.0%	20.9***	0.076	0.006
Damages property	1	50.0%	24.0***	0.081	0.007	0	0.0%	0		
Male heavy drinking	6	9.2%	17.8***	0.070	0.005	0	0.0%	0		
Female only income	0	0.0%	0			0	0.0%	0		
Female previously married	14	1.6%	0.7			3	0.4%	0.5		
Female past IPV	20	2.7%	2.7			2	0.3%	0		
Respondent's Age										
<25	2	1.0%	1.2			0	0.0%	0.0		
25-29	9	2.1%	0			1	0.2%	0		
30-39	16	1.9%	0			2	0.2%	0		
40-49	18	2.4%	1.1			3	0.4%	0.9		
50-59	21	2.8%	3.8			2	0.3%	0.1		
60+	5	0.6%	5.1*	0.038	0.001	0	0.0%	0		
Relationship duration										
New	2	0.9%	1.6			0	0.0%	0		
Short	10	2.3%	0.3			2	0.5%	1.3		
Medium	12	2.2%	0.2			0	0.0%	0		
Long	45	2.7%	8.4**	0.048	0.002	4	0.2%	0.1		
Relationship status										
Dating	5	1.6%	0.3			0	0.0%	0.0		
Cohabiting	15	1.9%	0			1	0.1%	0.4		
Married	48	2.7%	9.8**	0.052	0.003	5	0.3%	0.6		
Violent outside the home	11	6.7%	20.2***	0.075	0.006	3	1.8%	20.1***	0.075	0.006

N = 3624

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.13 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Hong Kong

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	7	16.7%	36.3***	0.167	0.028	8	19.5%	62.9***	0.221	0.049
Non-supportive	18	6.0%	20.4***	0.126	0.016	14	4.7%	12.9***	0.1	0.010
Isolation	3	17.6%	16.4***	0.113	0.013	4	23.5%	38.8***	0.173	0.030
Following/tracking	6	54.5%	120.8***	0.305	0.093	4	40.0%	71.0***	0.234	0.055
Putdowns/insults	6	37.5%	82.4***	0.252	0.064	6	37.5%	99.04***	0.277	0.077
Damages property	5	71.4%	134.5***	0.322	0.104	1	14.3%	5.1*	0.063	0.004
Male heavy drinking	2	66.7%	51.4***	0.199	0.040	1	33.3%	14.4***	0.105	0.011
Female only income	0	0.0%	0			0	0.0%	0		
Female previously married	5	4.4%	2			1	0.9%	0.9		
Female past IPV	6	9.0%	12.3***	0.098	0.010	7	10.3%	23.7***	0.135	0.018
Respondent's Age										
<25	4	2.2%	0.1			7	3.8%	2.8		
25-29	3	2.0%	0.1			2	1.3%	0.5		
30-39	10	2.8%	0.1			6	1.7%	0.4		
40-49	9	2.8%	0.2			9	2.8%	0.9		
50-59	6	3.7%	1.2			4	2.5%	0.1		
60+	0	0.0%	0			1	0.8%	1.1		
Relationship duration										
New	3	7.9%	4.5*	0.069	0.005	1	2.7%	0.1		
Short	3	3.8%	0.6			3	3.8%	1.1		
Medium	7	3.5%	1.1			4	2.0%	0		
Long	14	2.5%	0			14	2.5%	0.9		
Relationship status										
Dating	5	3.3%	0.5			4	2.7%	0.8		
Cohabiting	1	3.1%	0.1			1	3.1%	0.2		
Married	26	3.2%	4.8*	0.061	0.004	22	2.7%	4.1*	0.056	0.003
Violent outside the home	6	22.2%	44.6***	0.186	0.035	5	18.5	36.4***	0.168	0.028

N = 1294

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.14 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Mozambique

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	156	35.0%	77.2***	0.2	0.040	51	11.4%	14.3***	0.086	0.007
Non-supportive	172	28.3%	35.4***	0.135	0.018	64	10.5%	13.2***	0.083	0.007
Isolation	59	34.3%	23.0***	0.109	0.012	22	12.8%	8.2**	0.065	0.004
Following/tracking	44	37.9%	23.9***	0.111	0.012	20	17.2%	17.8***	0.096	0.009
Putdowns/insults	47	47.5%	47.9***	0.157	0.025	18	18.0%	17.6***	0.095	0.009
Damages property	13	44.8%	11.0**	0.075	0.006	8	28.6%	18.8***	0.099	0.010
Male heavy drinking	81	38.0%	46.8***	0.155	0.024	24	11.3%	5.4*	0.053	0.003
Female only income	16	28.6%	2.8			6	9.5%	0.5		
Female previously married	36	11.7%	16.9***	0.093	0.009	6	1.9%	15.8***	0.090	0.008
Female past IPV	51	12.8%	17.4***	0.10	0.009	25	6.3%	0.9		
Respondent's Age										
<25	100	20.7%	0.1			41	8.5%	1.3		
25-29	88	28.2%	14.5***	0.087	0.008	33	10.6%	5.7*	0.054	0.003
30-39	104	24.0%	4.8*	0.05	0.003	44	10.1%	6.5*	0.058	0.003
40-49	45	15.8%	4.0*	0.046	0.002	14	4.9%	2.8		
50-59	22	11.1%	11.7**	0.078	0.006	3	1.5%	11.2**	0.076	0.006
60+	34	15.1%	4.3*	0.05	0.002	8	3.5%	5.4*	0.053	0.003
Relationship duration										
New	19	12.0%	7.2**	0.061	0.004	14	8.9%	0.6		
Short	70	26.0%	6.3*	0.057	0.003	24	8.9%	1.2		
Medium	112	29.9%	26.6***	0.117	0.014	46	12.3%	16.6***	0.093	0.009
Long	159	25.9%	17.7***	0.096	0.009	45	7.3%	0		
Relationship status										
Dating	20	13.4%	4.6*	0.049	0.002	8	5.3%	1.0		
Cohabitating	35	17.4%	1.1			9	4.50%	2.7		
Married	344	28.4%	132.1***	0.261	0.068	125	10.3%	42.1***	0.147	0.022
Violent outside the home	45	54.9%	63.3***	0.181	0.033	21	25.60%	42.4***	0.147	0.022

N = 1934

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.15 - Logistic Regression Analysis of Mozambique Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	0.787	0.140	2.196***	0.171	0.211	1.186
Non-supportive	0.524	0.130	1.688***	0.373	0.190	1.452*
Isolation	0.328	0.202	1.388	0.204	0.286	1.227
Following/tracking	-0.119	0.251	0.888	0.310	0.324	1.364
Putdowns/insults	0.581	0.254	1.787*	0.147	0.351	1.159
Damages property	0.160	0.445	1.174	0.903	0.500	2.466
Male heavy drinking	0.747	0.171	2.112***	0.257	0.259	1.294
Female only income	0.218	0.317	1.244	0.204	0.457	1.226
Female previously married	-0.421	0.203	.656*	-1.286	0.434	.276**
Female past IPV	-0.558	0.178	.573**	-0.114	0.246	0.892
Respondent's Age						
<25	0.246	0.244	1.279	0.680	0.427	1.974
25-29	0.576	0.245	1.779*	0.875	0.429	2.400*
30-39	0.427	0.232	1.533	0.954	0.414	2.597*
40-49	-0.027	0.261	0.974	0.424	0.471	1.528
50-59	-0.109	0.305	0.897	-0.723	0.733	0.485
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-0.705	0.298	0.494*	0.450	0.353	1.568
Short	0.212	0.193	1.237	0.325	0.287	1.383
Medium	0.248	0.160	1.281	0.508	0.230	1.662*
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	-0.712	0.216	.490**	-1.060	0.363	.347**
Cohabiting	-0.766	0.273	.465**	-0.833	0.411	.435*
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.346	0.262	3.840***	1.195	0.303	3.304***
Constant	-2.062	0.209	.127***	-3.512	0.394	.030***
-2 log likelihood	1710.679			907.438		
Model $\chi^2$	240.665***			107.032***		
Nagelkerke $R^2$	0.184			0.132		
df	21			21		
N	1899			1899		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.16 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Philippines

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	33	17.4%	74.7***	0.170	0.029	11	5.8%	44.2***	0.131	0.017
Non-supportive	37	12.1%	42.8***	0.129	0.017	11	3.6%	22.0***	0.092	0.008
Isolation	15	14.4%	23.3***	0.095	0.009	2	1.9%	0.8		
Following/tracking	12	10.2%	8.4**	0.057	0.003	5	4.2%	12.0**	0.068	0.005
Putdowns/insults	34	52.3%	338.1***	0.362	0.131	10	15.4%	132.3***	0.227	0.052
Damages property	25	56.8%	27403***	0.326	0.106	6	13.6%	68.5***	0.163	0.027
Male heavy drinking	41	13.6%	61.7***	0.155	0.024	14	4.7%	42.7***	0.129	0.017
Female only income	10	16.1%	18.6***	0.085	0.007	2	3.2%	2.9		
Female previously married	6	2.9%	1.5			2	1.0%	0		
Female past IPV	3	2.9%	0.8			1	1.0%	0		
Respondent's Age										
<25	14	2.1%	12.9***	0.071	0.005	2	0.3%	4.8*	0.043	0.002
25-29	24	4.7%	0			3	0.6%	1.3		
30-39	50	6.6%	9.4**	0.600	0.004	12	1.6%	3.1		
40-49	39	6.9%	8.4**	0.057	0.003	11	2.0%	5.7*	0.047	0.002
50-59	12	3.4%	1.5			3	0.8%	0.2		
60+	5	2.4%	2.7			0	0.0%	0		
Relationship duration										
New	0	0.0%	0			2	2.2%	1.2		
Short	12	4.3%	0.1			0	0.0%	0		
Medium	28	5.9%	2.1			4	0.8%	0.2		
Long	74	7.1%	23.3***	0.095	0.009	21	2.0%	15.7***	0.078	0.06%
Relationship status										
Dating	2	5.3%	0			0	0.0%	0.0		
Cohabiting	20	8.7%	8.9**	0.059	0.003	11	4.80%	33.8***	0.114	0.013
Married	95	5.6%	8.7**	0.058	0.003	15	0.9%	1.4		
Violent outside the home	15	15.8%	27.5***	0.103	0.011	6	6.30%	24.8***	0.098	0.010

N = 2578

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.17 - Logistic Regression Analysis of Philippines Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	0.665	0.312	1.944*	1.033	0.561	2.811
Non-supportive	0.559	0.265	1.749*	1.063	0.492	2.894*
Isolation	0.154	0.410	1.167	-1.081	0.965	0.339
Following/tracking	-0.455	0.466	0.634	0.741	0.717	2.098
Putdowns/insults	2.135	0.374	8.456***	1.647	0.725	5.190*
Damages property	1.641	0.436	5.162***	0.471	0.817	1.601
Male heavy drinking	0.793	0.247	2.210**	1.535	0.467	4.642**
Female only income	1.190	0.421	3.289**	0.116	1.168	1.123
Female previously married	-0.336	0.502	0.714	-0.656	1.012	0.519
Female past IPV	-0.525	0.682	0.591	-1.460	1.640	0.232
Respondent's Age						
<25	-0.505	0.402	0.604	-1.872	1.093	0.154
25-29	-0.034	0.303	0.966	-0.569	0.737	0.566
30-39	0.432	0.292	1.540	0.572	0.635	1.771
40-49	0.458	0.300	1.581	0.880	0.607	2.410
50-59	-0.376	0.411	0.687	0.195	0.765	1.215
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-2.665	1.931	0.070	1.289	0.893	3.629
Short	-0.256	0.413	0.774	-16.863	1941.407	0.000
Medium	0.186	0.273	1.204	-0.510	0.659	0.600
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	0.751	0.322	2.120*	2.481	0.522	11.949***
Cohabiting	-0.961	1.457	0.382	-0.341	2.141	0.711
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	0.503	0.392	1.654	0.925	0.633	2.522
Constant	-3.880	0.316	.021***	-6.354	0.743	.002***
-2 log likelihood	753.547			195.170		
Model $\chi^2$	219.162***			106.184***		
Nagelkerke $R^2$	0.259			0.366		
df	21			21		
N	2578			2578		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.18 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Poland

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	45	34.9%	2.2.3***	0.325	0.106	10	7.8%	68.8***	0.185	0.034
Non-supportive	84	18.7%	174.4***	0.295	0.087	16	3.6%	38.6***	0.139	0.019
Isolation	28	65.1%	281.7***	0.374	0.140	7	16.3%	104.1***	0.228	0.052
Following/tracking	17	70.8%	187.1***	0.305	0.093	4	16.0%	57.9***	0.17	0.029
Putdowns/insults	51	77.3%	635.2***	0.562	0.316	10	15.2%	147.0***	0.271	0.073
Damages property	16	88.9%	228.5***	0.337	0.112	5	29.4%	148.2***	0.272	0.074
Male heavy drinking	25	73.5%	289.1***	0.379	0.144	7	20.6%	142.4***	0.266	0.071
Female only income	18	25.4%	51.2***	0.160	0.026	2	2.8%	2.5		
Female previously married	12	3.6%	3.6			3	0.9%	0		
Female past IPV	14	7.2%	7			3	1.5%	0.6		
Respondent's Age										
<25	1	0.4%	16.1***	0.900	0.008	0	0.0%	0		
25-29	7	3.4%	2.4			0	0.0%	0		
30-39	19	4.8%	0.9			2	0.5%	1.0		
40-49	38	9.2%	10.8**	0.730	0.005	9	2.2%	7.4**	0.061	0.004
50-59	36	8.4%	6.4*	0.056	0.003	5	1.2%	0.2		
60+	16	5.2%	0.2			4	1.3%	0.5		
Relationship duration										
New	1	2.9%	0.6			0	0.0%	0		
Short	3	1.7%	6.2*	0.056	0.003	0	0.0%	0		
Medium	13	5.2%	0.2			1	0.4%	0.9		
Long	101	9.5%	53.0***	0.162	0.026	18	1.7%	13.3***	0.081	0.007
Relationship status										
Dating	1	0.4%	13.4***	0.082	0.007	0	0.0%	0		
Cohabiting	4	5.2%	0.1			0	0.0%	0		
Married	113	8.5%	51.5***	0.160	0.026	19	1.4%	9.8**	0.07	0.005
Violent outside the home	31	29.2%	111.9***	0.236	0.056	6	5.7%	26.9***	0.116	0.013

N = 2009

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.19 - Logistic Regression Analysis of Poland Predictor Variables of Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	1.739	0.358	5.692***	1.551	0.677	4.716*
Non-supportive	1.765	0.276	5.842***	1.965	0.691	7.135**
Isolation	1.467	0.639	4.336*	0.873	0.812	2.394
Following/tracking	0.030	0.874	1.030	-0.577	1.083	0.562
Putdowns/insults	2.781	0.475	16.133***	0.479	1.002	1.614
Damages property	1.230	1.086	3.421	1.170	0.994	3.223
Male heavy drinking	0.193	0.766	1.213	0.803	0.967	2.232
Female only income	1.219	0.437	3.383**	-0.641	1.126	0.527
Female previously married	-0.501	0.497	0.606	0.042	0.949	1.042
Female past IPV	1.181	0.495	3.258*	1.213	1.085	3.362
Respondent's Age						
<25	-1.540	1.190	0.214	-14.816	2081.869	0.000
25-29	-0.516	0.687	0.597	-16.104	2392.969	0.000
30-39	-0.201	0.487	0.818	-1.081	1.070	0.339
40-49	0.071	0.423	1.073	-0.410	0.732	0.664
50-59	0.110	0.419	1.116	-0.874	0.790	0.417
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	2.403	1.286	11.054	-0.702	6161.263	0.495
Short	-0.434	0.881	0.648	-12.455	2184.097	0.000
Medium	0.176	0.496	1.193	0.331	1.329	1.392
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	-0.537	0.745	0.585	-16.038	3679.385	0.000
Cohabiting	-3.079	1.322	.046*	-13.530	2163.824	0.000
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.098	0.392	2.998**	0.303	0.747	1.353
Constant	-4.278	0.398	.014***	-5.622	0.761	.004***
-2 log likelihood	497.871			138.282		
Model $\chi^2$	394.599***			80.529***		
Nagelkerke R <sup>2</sup>	0.497			0.381		
df	21			21		
N	2009			2009		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.20 - Bivariate Comparison of Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for Switzerland

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	frequency of positive responses	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	frequency of positive responses	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	7	6.1%	18.2***	0.096	0.009	2	1.8%	5.5*	0.053	0.003
Non-supportive	8	3.2%	6.0*	0.055	0.003	4	1.6%	10.2**	0.072	0.005
Isolation	6	7.9%	22.5***	0.107	0.011	2	2.6%	9.7**	0.070	0.005
Following/tracking	9	18.8%	101.4***	0.227	0.051	4	8.3%	76.6***	0.197	0.039
Putdowns/insults	15	11.4%	95.6***	0.220	0.048	4	3.0%	24.1***	0.111	0.012
Damages property	6	24.0%	88.8***	0.212	0.045	1	4.0%	8.1**	0.640	0.004
Male heavy drinking	5	22.7%	69.4***	0.188	0.035	1	4.5%	9.4**	0.690	0.005
Female only income	0	0.0%	0			0	0.0%	0		
Female previously married	4	1.2%	0.3			2	0.6%	0.3		
Female past IPV	2	1.2%	0.1			2	1.2%	3.0		
Respondent's Age										
<25	1	0.5%	1.5			0	0.0%	0		
25-29	1	0.4%	2.0			1	0.4%	0		
30-39	8	1.8%	0.4			0	0.0%	0.0		
40-49	7	1.6%	0.1			4	0.9%	3.7		
50-59	9	2.4%	2.7			2	0.5%	0.2		
60+	3	1.1%	0.3			1	0.4%	0		
Relationship duration										
New	0	0.0%	0			0	0.0%	0		
Short	1	0.5%	1.2			0	0.0%	0.8		
Medium	4	1.2%	0.1			1	0.3%	0.1		
Long	21	2.1%	5.3*	0.052	0.003	7	0.7%	4.2*	0.460	0.002
Relationship status										
Dating	1	0.6%	1.2			0	0.0%	0		
Cohabiting	2	0.9%	0.5			0	0.0%	0		
Married	27	2.2%	11.4**	0.076	0.006	8	0.6%	4.7*	0.490	0.002
Violent outside the home	9	10.5%	5002***	0.160	0.026	2	2.3%	8.2**	0.650	0.004

N = 1973

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.21 - Bivariate Comparison of Exclusive Physical and Sexual Violence Predictors for the Total Sample

Variable	Physical Violence					Sexual Violence				
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$
Angry	307	24.0%	797.887***	0.187	0.035	34	2.7%	77.983***	0.058	0.003
Non-supportive	537	13.4%	497.204***	0.147	0.022	52	1.3%	28.061***	0.035	0.001
Isolation	148	23.9%	371.206***	0.127	0.016	14	2.3%	23.670***	0.032	0.001
Following/tracking	120	24.6%	315.218***	0.117	0.014	11	2.3%	18.349***	0.028	0.001
Putdowns/insults	268	39.4%	1416.520***	0.249	0.062	18	2.6%	40.418***	0.042	0.002
Damages property	78	42.4%	445.404***	0.14	0.020	2	1.1%	0.461		
Male heavy drinking	224	18.8%	377.663***	0.128	0.016	15	1.3%	6.195*	0.016	0.000
Female only income	46	11.6%	23.598***	0.032	0.001	3	0.8%	0.033		
Female previously married	147	3.5%	51.880***	0.05	0.002	13	0.3%	10.166**	0.021	0.000
Female past IPV	218	5.2%	3.811			42	1.0%	8.144**	0.019	0.000
Respondent's Age										
<25	163	4.5%	15.628***	0.026	0.001	35	1.0%	5.016*	0.015	0.000
25-29	169	5.9%	0.006			21	0.7%	0.144		
30-39	354	6.6%	6.962**	0.017	0.000	39	0.7%	0.304		
40-49	332	7.0%	12.204***	0.023	0.001	35	0.7%	0.279		
50-59	240	6.1%	0.385			15	4.0%	6.307*	0.017	0.000
60+	111	4.0%	20.004***	0.030	0.001	13	0.5%	2.074		
Relationship duration										
New	39	3.3%	15.968***	0.026	0.001	15	1.3%	6.042*	0.016	0.000
Short	137	5.7%	0.135			18	0.8%	0.244		
Medium	284	8.1%	36.376***	0.040	0.002	40	1.1%	13.240***	0.024	0.001
Long	822	8.1%	161.061***	0.084	0.007	70	0.7%	0.022		
Relationship status										
Dating	64	3.2%	30.141***	0.036	0.001	11	0.5%	0.6		
Cohabiting	156	6.2%	0.546			13	0.5%	1.107		
Married	1136	8.4%	381.099***	0.129	0.017	127	0.9%	33.045***	0.038	0.001
Violent outside the home	291	22.9%	700.261***	0.175	0.031	16	1.3%	6.765**	0.017	0.000

N = 22886

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.22 – Total Sample Logistic Regression Analysis of Predictor Variables for Exclusive Physical and Sexual Violence

Variable	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence		
	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Angry	1.048	0.093	2.853***	1.050	0.237	2.858***
Non-supportive	0.804	0.065	2.235***	0.530	0.183	1.699**
Isolation	0.073	0.136	1.076	0.338	0.335	1.402
Following/tracking	-0.120	0.153	0.887	-0.073	0.383	0.929
Putdowns/insults	1.410	0.110	4.096***	0.785	0.313	2.192*
Damages property	0.232	0.197	1.262	-1.201	0.766	0.301
Male heavy drinking	0.795	0.095	2.214***	0.142	0.291	1.153
Female only income	0.239	0.185	1.270	-0.362	0.645	0.696
Female previously married	-0.532	0.102	.587***	-1.009	0.309	.365**
Female past IPV	0.048	0.087	1.049	0.785	0.195	2.192***
Respondent's Age						
<25	-0.129	0.131	0.879	0.224	0.319	1.251
25-29	-0.075	0.127	0.928	-0.301	0.340	0.740
30-39	0.130	0.107	1.139	-0.109	0.300	0.897
40-49	0.270	0.106	1.310*	0.186	0.295	1.204
50-59	0.223	0.113	1.249*	-0.364	0.358	0.695
60+		reference			reference	
Relationship duration						
New	-0.395	0.196	.673*	1.117	0.352	3.055**
Short	0.162	0.120	1.176	0.496	0.303	1.643
Medium	0.351	0.087	1.420***	0.842	0.222	2.321***
Long		reference			reference	
Relationship status						
Dating	-0.743	0.104	.476***	-1.104	0.283	.332**
Cohabiting	-0.267	0.154	.766*	-0.922	0.312	.398**
Married		reference			reference	
Violent outside the home	1.148	0.087	3.151***	0.135	0.263	1.144
Constant	-3.426	0.095	.033***	-5.444		.044***
-2 log likelihood	8783.848			1737.406		
Model $\chi^2$	1471.482***			127.167***		
Nagelkerke R2	0.172			0.071		
df	21			21		
N	22868			22868		

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 3.23 – Bivariate Analysis and Logistic Regression Analysis of Total Sample Controlling Behaviours

Variable	Bivariate Analysis Controlling Behaviours					Logistic Regression Model Controlling Behaviours		
	<i>frequency of positive responses</i>	%	$\chi^2$	$\Phi$	$\Phi^2$	$\beta$	SE	Odds ratio
Male heavy drinking	615	51.6%	545.562***	0.154	0.024	1.072	0.063	2.921***
Female only income	156	39.4%	55.405***	0.049	0.002	0.588	0.108	1.800***
Female previously married	700	16.8%	133.651***	0.076	0.006	-0.584	0.051	.558***
Female past IPV	874	21.0%	18.926***	0.029	0.001	-0.202	0.047	.817***
Respondent's Age								
<25	818	22.5%	3.232			-0.554	0.069	.574***
25-29	707	24.8%	2.431			-0.453	0.069	.635***
30-39	1332	25.0%	6.964**	0.017	0.000	-0.139	0.058	.870*
40-49	1211	25.4%	9.904**	0.021	0.000	0.185	0.057	1.203**
50-59	921	23.4%	0.11			0.177	0.060	1.194**
60+ <sup>a</sup>	527	19.1%	36.550***	0.04	0.002		reference	
Relationship duration								
New	422	35.2%	93.605***	0.064	0.004	0.997	0.082	2.71***
Short	733	30.6%	72.358***	0.056	0.003	0.846	0.062	2.329***
Medium	1111	31.7%	148.822***	0.081	0.007	0.790	0.049	2.203***
Long <sup>a</sup>	2967	29.3%	320.824***	0.118	0.014		reference	
Relationship status								
Cohabiting	710	28.3%	34.321***	0.039	0.002	-0.046	0.056	0.955
Dating	623	30.7%	61.559***	0.052	0.003	0.041	0.067	1.042
Married <sup>a</sup>	4099	30.4%	838.417***	0.191	0.036		reference	
Violent outside the home	641	50.4%	535.105***	0.153	0.023	1.057	0.061	2.878***
Constant						-1.384	0.049	.251***
						-2 log likelihood	232585.166	
						Model $\chi^2$	1445.798***	
						Nagelkerke R2	0.092	
						df	15	
						N	22868	

a. Reference category

\*  $p < .05$ , \*\*  $p < .01$ , \*\*\*  $p < .001$

Table 4.1 – Comparison of Past-Year and Lifetime Reported Current Partner Physical and Sexual Violence

	Past Year Physical IPV Perpetrated by Current Partner*			Lifetime Physical IPV Perpetrated by Current Partner*		
	# of positive responses	% of total sample	% within variable of interest	# of positive responses	% of total sample	% within variable of interest
<b>Respondent's Age</b>						
<25	150	0.7%	4.1%	330	1.4%	9.1%
25-29	116	0.5%	4.1%	319	1.4%	11.2%
30-39	192	0.8%	3.6%	599	2.6%	11.2%
40-49	137	0.6%	2.9%	559	2.4%	11.7%
50-59	69	0.3%	1.8%	432	1.9%	11.0%
60+	29	0.1%	1.0%	186	0.8%	6.7%
<b>Relationship Duration</b>						
New	40	0.2%	3.3%	146	0.6%	12.2%
Short	126	0.6%	5.3%	295	1.3%	12.3%
Medium	176	0.8%	5.0%	449	2.0%	12.8%
Long	293	1.3%	2.9%	1154	5.0%	11.4%
<b>Relationship Status</b>						
Dating	49	0.2%	2.4%	195	0.9%	9.6%
Cohabiting	116	0.5%	4.6%	309	1.4%	12.3%
Married	515	2.3%	3.8%	1644	7.2%	12.2%

N=22886

\*Includes Threats of Violence (IVAWS Question C1)

Table 4.2 – Summary of Predictive Models for Original and Exclusive Physical and Sexual Violence

	Original Physical Violence	Exclusive Physical Violence	Original Sexual Violence	Exclusive Sexual Violence
Reports male partner gets angry if the respondent speaks with other men	+	+	+	+
Reports male partner is not supportive towards respondent's work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home	+	+	+	+
Reports male partner tries to limit respondent's contact with family and friends	+		+	
Reports male partner follows the respondent or keeps track of her whereabouts in a way you find controlling or frightening				
Reports male partner calls the respondent names, insults or behaves in a way to put down the respondent or to make her feel bad	+	+	+	+
Reports male partner damages or destroys respondent's possessions or property	+			
Reports of current partner frequently drinking to the point of intoxication (male heavy drinking)	+	+		
Reports that the female partner earning an income where the male partner does not (female only income)	+			
Reports that the female partner has been previously married	-	-	-	-
Reports that the female partner has previously been in a violent relationship (female past IPV)			+	+
Respondent's Age				
<25				
25-29				
30-39				
40-49	+	+		
50-59		+		
60+				reference category
Reported relationship duration				
New	-	-		+
Short				
Medium	+	+		+
Long				reference category
Reported relationship status				
Dating	-	-	-	-
Cohabiting	-	-	-	-
Married				reference category
Reports that the male partner is violent outside the home	+	+	+	

+ positive predictor of violence - negative predictor of violence (protective)

Appendix B:  
Responses to Original IVAWS Questions

#	Question Wording	Possible Responses	Total Sample	
			Frequency	%
<b>Physical Violence (Past and Current)</b>				
C2a	“(Since the age of 16, has any man ever thrown something at you or hit you with something that hurt or frightened you?”	Yes	2988	13.1%
		No	17785	77.7%
		Don't know/Can't remember	112	0.5%
		Refused/No answer	8	0.0%
C2b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	535	2.3%
		Previous husband, partner	1082	4.7%
		Current boyfriend	23	10.0%
		Previous boyfriend	533	2.3%
		Other relative	337	1.5%
		Any other man you know	281	1.2%
		Stranger	289	1.3%
		Don't know/Can't remember	7	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	27	0.1%
		C3a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man pushed or grabbed you or twisted your arm or pulled your hair in a way that hurt or frightened you?”	Yes
No	18208			79.6%
Don't know/Can't remember	105			0.5%
Refused/No answer	6			0.0%
C3b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	770	3.4%
		Previous husband, partner	1323	5.8%
		Current boyfriend	42	0.2%
		Previous boyfriend	784	3.4%
		Other relative	334	1.5%
		Any other man you know	581	2.5%
		Stranger	726	3.2%
		Don't know/Can't remember	6	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	36	0.2%
		C4a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man slapped, kicked, bit or hit you with a fist?”	Yes
No	18855			82.4%
Don't know/Can't remember	73			0.3%
Refused/No answer	7			0.0%
C4b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	902	3.9%
		Previous husband, partner	1527	6.7%
		Current boyfriend	31	0.1%
		Previous boyfriend	632	2.8%
		Other relative	443	1.9%
		Any other man you know	308	1.3%
		Stranger	262	1.1%
		Don't know/Can't remember	3	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	24	0.1%
		C5a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man tried to strangle or suffocate you, burn or scald you on purpose?”	Yes
No	21863			95.5%
Don't know/Can't remember	22			0.1%
Refused/No answer	2			0.0%
C5b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	153	0.7%
		Previous husband, partner	447	2.0%
		Current boyfriend	12	10.0%
		Previous boyfriend	164	0.7%
		Other relative	61	0.3%
		Any other man you know	63	0.3%
		Stranger	90	0.4%
		Don't know/Can't remember	3	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	3	0.0%
		C6a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man used or threatened to use a knife or gun on you?”	Yes
No	21544			94.1%
Don't know/Can't remember	18			0.1%
Refused/No answer	2			0.0%
C6b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	101	0.4%
		Previous husband, partner	428	1.9%
		Current boyfriend	1	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	138	0.6%
		Other relative	99	0.4%
		Any other man you know	148	0.6%
		Stranger	406	1.8%
		Don't know/Can't remember	3	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	6	0.0%
		C7a	“(Since the age of 16) Excluding sexual violence, has any man ever been physically violent towards you in a way that I have not already mentioned?”	Yes
No	20132			88.0%
Don't know/Can't remember	179			0.8%
Refused/No answer	5			0.0%
C7b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	68	0.3%
		Previous husband, partner	152	0.7%
		Current boyfriend	4	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	82	0.4%
		Other relative	40	0.2%
		Any other man you know	90	0.4%
		Stranger	131	0.6%
		Don't know/Can't remember	5	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	3	0.0%

#	Question Wording	Possible Responses	Total Sample	
			Frequency	%
<b>Sexual Violence (Past and Current)</b>				
C8a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever forced you into sexual intercourse by threatening you, holding you down, or hurting you in some way?”	Yes	1515	6.6%
		No	21305	93.1%
		Don't know/Can't remember	35	0.2%
		Refused/No answer	11	0.0%
C8b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	195	0.9%
		Previous husband, partner	504	2.2%
		Current boyfriend	11	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	265	1.2%
		Other relative	57	0.3%
		Any other man you know	359	1.6%
		Stranger	202	0.9%
		Don't know/Can't remember	3	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	8	0.0%
C9a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever attempted to force you into sexual intercourse by threatening you, holding you down, or hurting you in some way?”	Yes	1845	8.1%
		No	20956	91.6%
		Don't know/Can't remember	57	0.3%
		Refused/No answer	11	0.0%
C9b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	128	0.6%
		Previous husband, partner	309	1.3%
		Current boyfriend	10	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	255	1.1%
		Other relative	80	0.3%
		Any other man you know	703	3.1%
		Stranger	421	1.8%
		Don't know/Can't remember	5	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	16	0.1%
C10a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever touched you sexually when you did not want him to in a way that was distressing to you?”	Yes	4200	18.4%
		No	18519	80.9%
		Don't know/Can't remember	127	0.6%
		Refused/No answer	10	0.0%
C10b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	133	0.6%
		Previous husband, partner	261	1.1%
		Current boyfriend	5	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	309	1.4%
		Other relative	241	1.1%
		Any other man you know	1844	8.1%
		Stranger	1594	7.0%
		Don't know/Can't remember	13	0.1%
		Refused/No answer	29	0.1%
C11a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever forced or attempted to force you into sexual activity with someone else, including being forced to have sex for money or in exchange for goods?”	Yes	228	1.0%
		No	20644	90.2%
		Don't know/Can't remember	18	0.1%
		Refused/No answer	2	0.0%
C11b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	7	0.0%
		Previous husband, partner	43	0.2%
		Current boyfriend	0	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	42	0.2%
		Other relative	4	0.0%
		Any other man you know	95	0.4%
		Stranger	36	0.2%
		Don't know/Can't remember	0	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	2	0.0%
C12a	“(Since the age of 16) Has any man ever been sexually violent towards you in a way that I have not already mentioned?”	Yes	296	1.3%
		No	20475	89.5%
		Don't know/Can't remember	99	0.4%
		Refused/No answer	6	0.0%
C12b	Was this person.....	Current husband, partner	21	0.1%
		Previous husband, partner	45	0.2%
		Current boyfriend	1	0.0%
		Previous boyfriend	38	0.2%
		Other relative	20	0.1%
		Any other man you know	75	0.3%
		Stranger	104	0.5%
		Don't know/Can't remember	1	0.0%
		Refused/No answer	1	0.0%

#	Question Wording	Possible Responses	Total Sample	
			Frequency	%
<b>Reports of Controlling Behaviours</b>				
G18.1	Got angry if you spoke with other men?	All the time	693	3.0%
		Frequently	474	2.1%
		Sometimes	2692	11.8%
		Never	13501	59.0%
		Don't know/Can't remember	166	0.7%
		Refused/No answer	49	0.2%
G18.2	Was supportive towards your work or studies or other activities that took place outside the home?	All the time	9371	40.9%
		Frequently	2586	11.3%
		Sometimes	3261	14.2%
		Never	2091	9.1%
		Don't know/Can't remember	162	0.7%
		Refused/No answer	93	0.4%
G18.3	Tried to limit your contact with family and friends?	All the time	300	1.3%
		Frequently	244	1.1%
		Sometimes	1152	5.0%
		Never	15782	69.0%
		Don't know/Can't remember	31	0.1%
		Refused/No answer	49	0.2%
G18.4	Followed you or kept track of your whereabouts in a way you found controlling or frightening?	All the time	247	1.1%
		Frequently	192	0.8%
		Sometimes	811	3.5%
		Never	16186	70.7%
		Don't know/Can't remember	70	0.3%
		Refused/No answer	49	0.2%
G18.5	Called you names, insulted you or behaved in a way to put you down or to make you feel bad?	All the time	226	1.0%
		Frequently	323	1.4%
		Sometimes	2739	12.0%
		Never	14168	61.9%
		Don't know/Can't remember	43	2.0%
		Refused/No answer	56	0.2%
G18.6	Damaged or destroyed your possessions or property?	All the time	66	0.3%
		Frequently	92	0.4%
		Sometimes	563	2.5%
		Never	16740	73.2%
		Don't know/Can't remember	28	0.1%
		Refused/No answer	54	0.2%

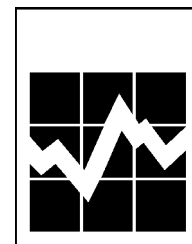
#	Question Wording	Possible Responses	Total Sample	
			Frequency	%
<b>Male Heavy Drinking</b>				
G14	Most people drink sometimes – either beer, wine or other alcohol. How often does your husband/partner/boyfriend drink so much that he gets drunk?	Never drinks Drinks, but never gets drunk Gets drunk a couple of times a year Gets drunk a couple of times a month Gets drunk once or twice a week Gets drunk every day or almost every day Other Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	3337 7101 4079 1484 813 378 169 82 35	14.6% 31.0% 17.8% 6.5% 3.6% 1.7% 0.7% 0.4% 0.2%
<b>Female Only Income</b>				
B12	Do you work for pay either at home or outside the home?	Yes, at home Yes, outside the home Yes, both at home and outside the home Does not work for pay Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	3030 10074 568 9142 1 2	13.2% 44.0% 2.5% 39.9% 0.0% 0.0%
B13	Do you have other sources of income (e.g. government benefits, pension, income from investments, child support payments, or income from rented property)?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	5631 7786 20 12	24.6% 34.0% 10.0% 0.1%
G01	Does your husband/partner/boyfriend work either at home or outside the home for pay?	Yes, at home Yes, outside the home Yes, both at home and outside the home Does not work for pay Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	2462 11482 604 3008 22 21	10.8% 50.2% 2.6% 13.1% 0.1% 0.1%
G02	Does he have other sources of income (e.g. government benefits, pension, income from investments, child support payments, or income from rented property)?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	3953 6905 94 29	17.3% 30.2% 0.4% 0.1%
<b>Female Past Serious Relationship</b>				
B6	Thinking now about your past relationships (and excluding your current marriage or relationship), have you EVER .....	Been married Lived together with a man without being formally married to him Been involved with a man in a relationship without living together None of the above (no previous relationship) Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	4175 4185 9378 9297 15 37	18.2% 18.3% 41.0% 40.6% 0.1% 0.2%
<b>Respondent's Age</b>				
A7	In which year were you born?	Interval variable SEE APPENDIX A - TABLE 3.1		
A8	For demographic purposes, would you mind telling me your approximate age please?	SEE APPENDIX A - TABLE 3.1		
<b>Relationship Duration</b>				
G4	How long have you been together in total?	Continuous variable SEE APPENDIX A - TABLE 3.1		
<b>Relationship Status</b>				
B1	Are you currently married?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	13464 9227 1 3	58.8% 40.3% 0.0% 0.0%
B4	Are you living together with a man without being formally married to him?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	2506 1765 10 7	11.0% 31.3% 0.0% 0.0%
B5	Are you involved in a relationship with a man without living together?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	2029 5123 6 23	8.9% 22.4% 0.0% 1.0%
<b>Male Partner Violent Outside the Home</b>				
G16	Has he ever been violent physically towards anyone outside the family, for example in bars or in the workplace?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	1268 15566 513 52	5.5% 68.0% 2.2% 0.2%
G17	Has he ever been in trouble with the police because of his violent behaviour?	Yes No Don't know/Can't remember Refused/No answer	353 937 32 8	1.5% 4.1% 0.1% 0.0%

Appendix C:  
IVAWS Questionnaire

# INTERNATIONAL VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN SURVEY

REV 7

- A CONTROL FORM
- B MARITAL STATUS AND RESPONDENT CHARACTERISTICS
- C EXPERIENCE OF VIOLENCE
- D NON-PARTNER VICTIMISATION REPORT
- E PARTNER VICTIMISATION REPORT
- F CHARACTERISTICS OF VIOLENT PREVIOUS INTIMATE PARTNER
- G CHARACTERISTICS OF CURRENT INTIMATE PARTNER
- H OPTIONAL SECTION: MOTHER ABUSE HISTORY AND CHILDHOOD VICTIMISATION
- I INCOME & CONCLUSION



Statistics Canada

## A CONTROL FORM

A1 Good morning/afternoon/evening, I am an interviewer for the survey company .....

IF MALE VOICE: Please can I speak to ANY women aged 18 years or over in your household.

IF MALE ASKS WHAT IT IS ABOUT: We are contacting women at the request of the United Nations to conduct a survey.

IF NOT AVAILABLE RECORD RESPONDENT STATUS IN QUESTION A9.

IF FEMALE VOICE ON PHONE: We are conducting a survey for the ..... at the request of the United Nations about women's personal safety.

The survey is part of an international project that is being carried out in many countries. May I ask you some questions? Your answers will be treated confidentially and anonymously. Your input will be valuable if you chose to do the survey.

(IF RESPONDENT IS SUSPICIOUS OR DOUBTFUL) If you want to check whether this survey is being carried out for the United Nations by ....., or if you would like more information, you can ring ..... on ..... during business hours.

A2 First, can I just check that this is a private household? Private households include shared or group households, and living or boarding with friends or relatives. <<INTERVIEWER NOTE: PRIVATE HOUSEHOLDS DO NOT INCLUDE BUSINESS, SCHOOLS, HOSPITALS, NURSING HOMES, PRISONS, MILITARY BARRACKS, AND OTHER NON-PRIVATE HOUSEHOLDS>>

- 1 Yes, private household
- 2 No, not private household

IF NOT PRIVATE HOUSEHOLD (CODE 2), TERMINATE SAYING:

Thank you for your time, but we need to speak to private households

A3 The answer to the next question is needed in order to determine which person in your household is to be interviewed. Thinking about your household as people sharing the same address and using the same kitchen. How many women aged 18 years or over are there in your household?

- \_\_\_\_\_ Number of women aged 18 years or over
- 0 None
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If only one woman aged 18 years or over, go to A5. If many women, go to A4. Else thank and screen out.*

A4 Could I now interview the FEMALE person in your household aged 18 years but under 70 years whose birthday is next?

(IF PERSON AVAILABLE GO TO QUESTION A5)

(IF PERSON NOT AVAILABLE) Can you tell me at what time I have the best chance of contacting her?

(IF SELECTED RESPONDENT IS DIFFERENT FROM THE FIRST PERSON CONTACTED IN THE HOUSEHOLD) Good morning/ afternoon/evening, I am an interviewer for the survey company ..... We are conducting a survey for ..... at the request of the UNITED NATIONS about women's personal safety. The survey is part of an international project and is being carried out in many countries.

**A5** The United Nations has initiated this study because they find it very important to have information about the safety of women around the world. I am going to ask you some questions about your own experience of personal safety. The same questions are asked for women in all the countries that participate in the study. This is why some questions might seem a bit awkward to you. You don't have to answer any question you don't want to. All of your answers will be treated as strictly confidential and none of the survey results will be reported in a way that can be traced back to you. Your participation is voluntary, but VERY important if the survey results are to be accurate.

It is important that you have some privacy when answering the questions so that you can have peace to think your responses through thoroughly. Can we talk undisturbed now or would you prefer that I call/come back some other time?

IF YES, CONTINUE INTERVIEW

IF NO, RESCHEDULE OR RELOCATE INTERVIEW

**A6** Just to establish the make-up of your household, can you tell me who is living in your household starting with the eldest household member? Who else? Anyone else?

<< KEEP PROBING UNTIL ALL HOUSEHOLD MEMBERS HAVE BEEN IDENTIFIED >>

<< INT NOTE: CHILDREN INCLUDE STEP CHILDREN, ADOPTED & FOSTER CHILDREN >>

	Partner	Children under 18	Children 18 years or more	R's parents or parents-in-law	R's other relatives or in-laws	Other (inc'g lodgers, domestics, etc)
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						

**A7** In which year were you born?

- \_\_\_\_ Year
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If A7=98 or 99, go to A8. Else go to section B.*

**A8** For demographic purposes, would you mind telling me your approximate age please?  
<<READ OUT IF REQUIRED >>

- 1 18 – 24
- 2 25 – 29
- 3 30 – 34
- 4 35 – 39
- 5 40 – 44
- 6 45 – 49
- 7 50 – 54
- 8 55 – 59
- 9 60 – 64
- 10 65 - 69

Go to section B.

**A9 SUMMARY INFORMATION ABOUT RESPONDENT SELECTION AND PARTICIPATION:**

<<INTERVIEWER: TO BE FILLED IN EITHER AFTER COMPLETION OF THE INTERVIEW OR UPON REFUSAL/IMPOSSIBILITY TO CARRY IT OUT>>

NUMBER OF VISITS/TELEPHONE CALLS (insert actual number) \_\_\_\_

REFUSED INTERVIEW: REASONS FOR NOT PARTICIPATING  
(RESPONSE CATEGORIES INCLUDE BOTH CATI AND FACE-TOFACE-CATEGORIES)

- 1 The telephone number/address does not exist
- 2 Answering machine
- 3 No answer / no reply
- 4 Non-working number / telstra /optus announcement
- 5 Regular busy signal / engaged
- 6 Fax, modem, pager/mobile
- 7 No eligible respondent/no female aged 18 or over
  
- 8 Household refusal (no reason given / 'hung up')
- 9 Household refusal: lack of time
- 10 Household refusal: previous bad experiences
- 11 Household refusal: does not participate in interviews in general
- 12 Household refusal: because of the subject
- 13 Household refusal: due to language difficulties
- 14 Household refusal: other reasons, specify
  
- 15 Respondent refusal (no reason given / 'hung up')
- 16 Respondent refusal: lack of time
- 17 Respondent refusals: previous bad experiences
- 18 Respondent refusal: does not participate in interviews in general
- 19 Respondent refusal: because of the subject
- 20 Respondent refusal: due to language difficulties
- 21 Respondent refusal: other reasons, specify

<<INCLUDE CASES WHETHER THE INTERVIEW WAS TERMINATED BEFORE ITS COMPLETION>>

## **B MARITAL STATUS AND RESPONDENT CHARACTERISTICS**

Now I would like to ask some additional information about yourself. This is to help us understand the results of the survey better.

**B1 Are you currently married?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B1=1, go to B2. Else go to B4.*

**B2 Are you living with your husband at least some of the time?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B2=1, go to B6. Else go to B3.*

**B3 Are you separated?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B3=2, go to B6. Else go to B4.*

**B4 Are you living together with a man without being formally married to him?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B4=1, go to B6. Else go to B5.*

**B5 Are you involved in a relationship with a man without living together?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**B6 Thinking now about your past relationships (and excluding your current marriage or relationship), have you EVER .....**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Been married
- 2 Lived together with a man without being formally married to him
- 3 Been involved with a man in a relationship without living together

- 4 None of the above (no previous relationship) (DO NOT READ)
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

*If B6=1, go to B7. Else go to B8.*

**B7 Have you ever been widowed?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**B8 How would you describe your current level of education?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**B9 Which of the following best describes your ethnic background/nationality?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>

<<READ OUT>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6 Other (specify) (DO NOT READ) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**OPTIONAL:**

**B10a What is your religion?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 None
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B10a=6 or 98 or 99, go to B10b. Else go to B11.*

**OPTIONAL:**

**B10b Do you practice your religion?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember

99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**B11 Most people drink sometimes – either beer, wine or other alcohol. How often do you drink so much that you get drunk?**

<< INTERVIEWER: THIS REFERS TO CURRENT LEVEL OF DRINKING>>

- 1 Never drinks
- 2 Drinks, but never gets drunk
- 3 Gets drunk a couple of times a year
- 4 Gets drunk a couple of times a month
- 5 Gets drunk once or twice a week
- 6 Gets drunk every day or almost every day
- 7 Other (specify)\_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**B12 Do you work for pay either at home or outside the home?**

- 1 Yes, at home
- 2 Yes, outside the home
- 3 Yes, both at home and outside the home
- 4 Does not work for pay
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B12=4, go to B13. Else go to B14.*

**B13 Do you have other sources of income (e.g. government benefits, pension, income from investments, child support payments, or income from rented property)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If B12=4, 98 or 99, AND B13=2, 98 or 99, go to section C. Else go to B14.*

**B14 We are interested in the financial arrangements you have in your household. Do you decide how to spend either all or some of the money you earn, or money that comes to you?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*Go to section C.*

## C EXPERIENCES OF VIOLENCE

In the next section, I will be asking you some questions about your personal experiences of abusive behaviour in relationships. Some of the questions may be difficult for you to answer and you are under no obligation to respond. However, your answers are very important whether or not any of these things have happened to you. They will help us to better understand the experiences of women around the world and to prevent violence against women.

I would like to begin by asking you to think carefully about ALL MEN, including men you have known, such as friends and relatives, men you have met casually, your husband or partner, previous husbands or partners, as well as male strangers:

**C1a** Since you were 16 or older, has ANY MAN ever THREATENED to hurt you physically in a way that frightened you? Please keep in mind that we are focussing here only on threats to hurt you.

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If C1a=1, go to C1b. Else go to C2a.*

**C1b** Was the person who threatened to hurt you.....

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

<<INTERVIEWER NOTE: STRANGER IS SOMEONE THEY HAD NEVER SEEN BEFORE THE INCIDENT. A FIRST DATE SHOULD BE CODED AS AN ACQUAINTANCE>>

<<IF UNCLEAR: CURRENT AND PREVIOUS PARTNERS AS THEY ARE AT THE MOMENT OF THE INTERVIEW, NOT AS THEY WERE AT THE TIME OF THE INCIDENT(S)>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

*If C1b=98 or 99, go to C2a. Else go to C1c.*

**C1c** How many times did ..... do this?

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C1B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5 Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7 Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C1d** When was the most recent time that ..... did this?

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C1B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C1d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C1e. Else go to C2a.

**C1e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C1B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C2a Since the age of 16, has any man ever THROWN SOMETHING AT YOU OR HIT you with something that hurt or frightened you?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C2a=1, go to C2b. Else go to C3a

**C2b Was this person.....**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C2b=98 or 99, go to C3a. Else go to C2c.

**C2c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C2B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C2d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C2B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

*If C2d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C2e. Else go to C3a.*

**C2e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C2B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C3a (Since the age of 16,) Has any man PUSHED OR GRABBED YOU OR TWISTED YOUR ARM OR PULLED YOUR HAIR in a way that hurt or frightened you?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C3a=1, go to C3b. Else go to C4a.

**C3b Was this person.....**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C3b=98 or 99, go to C4a. Else go to C3c.

**C3c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C3B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C3d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C3B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C3d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C3e. Else go to C4a.

**C3e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C3B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost	DK/CR	Ref/NA
--	--	------------------	-------------------	------------------	--------------------	-------	--------

		every day				
1	Current husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	2	3	4	98	99

**C4a (Since the age of 16,) Has any man SLAPPED, KICKED, BIT OR HIT YOU WITH A FIST?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C4a=1, go to C4b. Else go to C5a.

**C4b Was this person.....**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C4b=98 or 99, go to C5a. Else go to C4c.

**C4c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C4B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99	
2	Previous husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99	
3	Current boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99	
4	Previous boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99	
5	Other relative	2	3	4	98	99	
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	2	3	4	98	99	
7	Stranger	2	3	4	98	99	

**C4d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C4B>>

Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
------------------	------------------	-------------------	-----------------	------------------------	-------	--------

1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C4d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C4e. Else go to C5a.

**C4e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C4B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C5a (Since the age of 16,) has any man tried to STRANGLE OR SUFFOCATE YOU, BURN OR SCALD you on purpose?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C5a=1, go to C5b. Else go to C6a.

**C5b Was this person.....**  
 <<READ OUT>>  
 <<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C5b=98 or 99, go to C6a. Else go to C5c.

**C5c How many times did ..... do this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C5B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost	DK/CR	Ref/NA
_____						

		every day					
1	Current husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99	
2	Previous husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99	
3	Current boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99	
4	Previous boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99	
5	Other relative	2	3	4	98	99	
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	2	3	4	98	99	
7	Stranger	2	3	4	98	99	

**C5d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C5B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

*If C5d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C5e. Else go to C6a.*

**C5e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C5B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99	
2	Previous husband, partner	2	3	4	98	99	
3	Current boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99	
4	Previous boyfriend	2	3	4	98	99	
5	Other relative	2	3	4	98	99	
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	2	3	4	98	99	
7	Stranger	2	3	4	98	99	

**C6a (Since the age of 16,) Has any man used or threatened to use a KNIFE OR GUN on you?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If C6a=1, go to C6b. Else go to C7a.*

**C6b Was this person.....**  
 <<READ OUT>>  
 <<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C6b=98 or 99, go to C7a. Else go to C6c.

**C6c How many times did ..... do this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C6B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5 Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7 Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C6d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C6B>>

	Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5 Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7 Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C6d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C6e. Else go to C7a.

**C6e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C6B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5 Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6 Any other man you know such	_____	2	3	4	98	99

	as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague					
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98 99

**C7a (Since the age of 16,) Excluding sexual violence, has any man ever been physically violent towards you in a way that I have not already mentioned?**

- 1 Yes, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C7a=1, go to C7b. Else go to C8a.

**C7b Was this person.....**

<<READ OUT>>  
<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C7b=98 or 99, go to C8a. Else go to C7c.

**C7c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C7B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C7d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C7B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

	such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague							
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C7d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C7e. Else go to C8a.

**C7e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C7B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C8a Now I would like to ask you about other unwanted experiences you may have had. Again, I want you to think about any man at all, including strangers, your husband or partner, men you have known, such as relatives, previous intimate partners, and men you have met casually. Your answers are important here too. Can you tell me if any of the following have happened to you?**

(Since the age of 16,) Has a man ever FORCED YOU INTO SEXUAL INTERCOURSE by threatening you, holding you down, or hurting you in some way? Remember to include husbands and other intimate partners. Please at this point exclude ATTEMPTS to force you.

(IF NECESSARY: We define sexual intercourse as forced oral sex, forced anal or vaginal penetration.)

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C8a=1, go to C8b. Else go to C9a.

**C8b Was this person.....**  
 <<READ OUT>>  
 <<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C8b=98 or 99, go to C9a. Else go to C8c.

**C8c How many times did ..... do this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C8B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner		2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner		2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend		2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend		2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative		2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague		2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger		2	3	4	98	99

**C8d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C8B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

*If C8d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C8e. Else go to C9a.*

**C8e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C8B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner		2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner		2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend		2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend		2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative		2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague		2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger		2	3	4	98	99

**C9a (Apart from anything you have just mentioned,) (Since the age of 16,) Has any man ever ATTEMPTED TO FORCE YOU INTO SEXUAL INTERCOURSE by threatening you, holding you down or hurting you in some way? This is an attempt where sexual intercourse did not take place.**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If C9a=1, go to C9b. Else go to C10a.*

**C9b Was this person.....**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C9b=98 or 99, go to C10a. Else go to C9c.

**C9c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C9B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5 Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7 Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C9d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C9B>>

	Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5 Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7 Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C9d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C9e. Else go to C10a.

**C9e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C9B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99

3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C10a (Besides anything you have already mentioned,) (Since the age of 16,) Has any man ever TOUCHED YOU SEXUALLY when you did not want him to in a way that was DISTRESSING to you?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C10a=1, go to C10b. Else go to C11a.

**C10b Was this person.....**

<<READ OUT>>  
<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C10b=98 or 99, go to C11a. Else go to C10c.

**C10c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C10B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C10d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C10B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C10d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C10e. Else go to C11a.

**C10e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C10B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C11a (Since the age of 16,) Has any man ever forced or attempted to force you into SEXUAL ACTIVITY WITH SOMEONE ELSE, including being forced to have sex for money or in exchange for goods?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If C11a=1, go to C11b. Else go to C12a.

**C11b Was this person.....**  
 <<READ OUT>>  
 <<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner
- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C11b=98 or 99, go to C12a. Else go to C11c.

**C11c How many times did ..... do this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C11B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99

2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C11d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C11B>>

		Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5	Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7	Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

*If C11d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C11e. Else go to C12a.*

**C11e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C11B>>

		No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C12a (Since the age of 16,) Has any man ever been sexually violent towards you in a way that I have not already mentioned?**

- 1 Yes, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If C12a=1, go to C12b. Else go to C13.*

**C12b Was this person.....**  
 <<READ OUT>>  
 <<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Current husband, partner

- 2 Previous husband, partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 5 Other relative, specify \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague
- 7 Stranger
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

If C12b=98 or 99, go to C13. Else go to C12c.

**C12c How many times did ..... do this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C12B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5 Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7 Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**C12d When was the most recent time that ..... did this?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C12B>>

	Within 12 months	1 to 5 years ago	6 to 10 years ago	11-20 years ago	More than 20 years ago	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
5 Other relative	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or work colleague	1	2	3	4	5	98	99
7 Stranger	1	2	3	4	5	98	99

If C12d(within 12 months)=1 for any perpetrator, go to C12e. Else go to C13.

**C12e How many times did ..... do this within the last 12 months?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT C12B>>

	No. of incidents	1-3 times a month	1-3 times a week	Every day / almost every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Current husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2 Previous husband, partner	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3 Current boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4 Previous boyfriend	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5 Other relative	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6 Any other man you know such as an acquaintance, friend or	_____	2	3	4	98	99

	work colleague						
7	Stranger	_____	2	3	4	98	99

C13 *If respondent reports any violence by men other than intimate partners - ie if C1b...C12b=5 or 6 or 7, go to section D.*

*If respondent reports any violence by an intimate partner - ie if C1b...C12b=1 or 2 or 3 or 4, go to section E.*

*If B1=1 or B4=1 or B5=1, go to section G.*

*Else go to section I (or optional section H).*

## D NON-PARTNER VICTIMISATION REPORT

**IF SINGLE INCIDENT:** We would now like to ask you some details about the incident you mentioned that involved a man other than a husband / partner or boyfriend.

**IF MULTIPLE INCIDENTS:** You mentioned several things that had happened to you involving a man other than a husband / partner or boyfriend. To save time, we will only ask about ONE incident, and this incident should be THE MOST RECENT incident that happened.

**D1 Thinking of the most recent incident, which of the things that you mentioned happened during that incident?**

	Yes	No	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Threatening to hurt you physically?	1	2	98	99
2 Throwing something at you or hitting you with something that hurt or frightened you?	1	2	98	99
3 Pushing or grabbing you or twisting your arm or pulling your hair in a way that really hurt or scared you?	1	2	98	99
4 Slapping, kicking, biting, or hitting you with a fist?	1	2	98	99
5 Strangling, trying to suffocate you, burning or scalding you on purpose?	1	2	98	99
6 Used or threatened to use a knife or gun on you?	1	2	98	99
7 Other physical violence?	1	2	98	99
8 Forced sexual intercourse?	1	2	98	99
9 Attempted forced sexual intercourse?	1	2	98	99
10 Sexual touching against your will?	1	2	98	99
11 Forced sexual activity with someone else?	1	2	98	99
12 Other sexual violence?	1	2	98	99

**D2 Can I just check who was involved in that most recent incident?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Stranger
- 2 Acquaintance
- 3 Colleague
- 4 Client, patient
- 5 School mate
- 6 Teacher
- 7 Doctor
- 8 Friend
- 9 Neighbour
- 10 Father
- 11 Son
- 12 Other relative
- 13 Someone else known quite well
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**D3 How many men were involved (in this incident)?**

- 1 One
- 2 Two
- 3 Three or more
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D4 Where did this (the most recent) incident occur?**

- 1 Your own home or yard

- 2 His home or yard
- 3 Someone's else home or yard
- 4 Street, alley
- 5 Parking lot
- 6 Car
- 7 Work
- 8 Bar, dance club, pool hall
- 9 Rural areas, woods, park, campground
- 10 Other public building
- 11 School, college, campus
- 12 Public transit
- 13 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D5 Had he (they) been using drugs/alcohol at the time of this incident?**

- 1 Alcohol
- 2 Drugs
- 3 Alcohol and drugs
- 4 Neither
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D6 Did you feel that your life was in danger (during this incident)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D7 Were you physically injured?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If D7=1, go to D8. Else go to D10.*

**D8 What were your injuries?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Bruises
- 2 Cuts/scratches/burns etc.
- 3 Fractures
- 4 Head or brain injury
- 5 Broken bones, broken nose
- 6 Internal injuries
- 7 Miscarriage
- 8 Genital injury
- 9 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D9 Were you injured so badly that you needed medical care (even if you didn't get it)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D10 Have you ever used alcohol or medication to help you cope with this experience?**

- 1 No
- 2 Yes, alcohol
- 3 Yes, medication
- 4 Yes, alcohol and medication
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D11 (In some countries agencies have been set up to help women with similar experiences.) In relation to this incident, did you contact a specialised agency, such as:**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

<<MODIFY NATIONALLY ACCORDING TO EXISTING SERVICES – SO THAT THEY ROUGHLY CORRESPOND TO THE GIVEN CATEGORIES>>

- 1 Shelter or transition house
- 2 Crisis centre/crises line
- 3 Another counsellor
- 4 Women's centre
- 5 Community/family centre
- 6 Other (specify) (DO NOT READ) \_\_\_\_\_
- 7 Did not contact any agency (DO NOT READ)
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

*If D11=7, 98 or 99, go to D13. Else go to D12 (D13 in countries where D12 is omitted).*

**OPTIONAL:**

**D12 How helpful was the service in the shelter or transition house/crisis centre/...etc?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT R11>>

		Very helpful	Somewhat helpful	Not at all helpful	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Shelter or transition house	1	2	3	98	99
2	Crisis centre/crisis line	1	2	3	98	99
3	Another counselor	1	2	3	98	99
4	Women's centre	1	2	3	98	99
5	Community/family centre	1	2	3	98	99
6	Other (specify)	1	2	3	98	99

**D13 Taking everything into account, how serious was this incident for you at the time? Was it very serious, somewhat serious or not very serious?**

- 1 Very serious
- 2 Somewhat serious
- 3 Not very serious
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D14 Did you regard the incident as a crime, wrong but not a crime, or something that just happens?**

- 1 A crime
- 2 Wrong but not a crime
- 3 Just something that happens
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D15 Did you or somebody else report this incident to the police or other judicial authorities?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If D15=1, go to D17.*

*If D15=2, go to D16.*

*Else go to D22.*

**D16 Why did you not report this incident to the police?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Dealt with it herself / Involved a friend / Family matter
- 2 Too minor / Not serious enough / Never occurred to her
- 3 Did not think the police would do anything
- 4 Did not think the police could do anything
- 5 Fear of offender / Fear of reprisals
- 6 Shame, embarrassment / Thought it was her fault
- 7 Didn't want anyone to know / Kept it private
- 8 Did not want offender arrested / in trouble with police
- 9 Would not be believed
- 10 Part of job / Goes with the job
- 11 Reported to someone else (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 12 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*Go to D22.*

**D17 What did the police do to help you?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Took a report
- 2 Suggested services to the respondent
- 3 Provided protection to the respondent (/arrested the man)
- 4 Provided information about legal services
- 5 Police did nothing
- 6 Something else (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D18 Were charges brought against him (them) as a result of this incident?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If D18=1, go to D19. Else go to D20.*

**D19 Did these charges lead to a conviction in court?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 The court process is still continuing
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D20 How satisfied are you with the way the police handled the case? Were you:**

<<READ OUT>>

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Satisfied
- 3 Dissatisfied
- 4 Very dissatisfied
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**D21 Is there anything else the police should have done to help you?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Informed her about what was going on
- 2 Provided information about legal procedures or services
- 3 Responded more quickly
- 4 Charged him / arrested him
- 5 Given him a warning
- 6 Taken complaint more seriously / listened to me / been more supportive / helped me more
- 7 Taken him away / out of the house / should have given restraining order
- 8 Referred her to a service or shelter
- 9 Provided her with some protection / helped her leave the house
- 10 Taken her to hospital / medical care
- 11 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 12 No, nothing
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**D22 Apart from people already mentioned, did you ever talk to anyone about what happened, such as:**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Immediate family members
- 2 Other relative
- 3 Friend/neighbour
- 4 Co-worker/boss/co-student
- 5 Religious leader/worker
- 6 Doctor, nurse
- 7 Psychologist, psychiatrist
- 8 Someone else (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 9 None of the above (DO NOT READ)
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

*If respondent has reported any violence by an intimate partner - ie if code 1 or 2 or 3 or 4 on C1B to C12B (if C1b, C2b...C11b=1 or 2 or 3 or 4) - go to section E.*

*If B1=1 or B4=1 or B5=1 then go to section G.*

*Else go to section I (or optional section H).*

## E PARTNER VICTIMISATION REPORT

**IF SINGLE INCIDENT:** We would now like to ask you some details about the incident that you mentioned that involved a current or previous husband / partner or boyfriend.

**IF MULTIPLE INCIDENTS:** You mentioned several things that had happened to you involving a current or previous husband / partner or boyfriend. To save time, we will only ask you about ONE incident, and this incident should be THE MOST RECENT incident that happened.

### E1 Thinking of the most recent incidents, which of the things that you mentioned happened during that incident?

	Yes	No	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1 Threatening to hurt you physically?	1	2	98	99
2 Throwing something at you or hitting you with something that hurt or frightened you?	1	2	98	99
3 Pushing or grabbing you or twisting your arm or pulling your hair in a way that really hurt or scared you?	1	2	98	99
4 Slapping, kicking, biting, or hitting you with a fist?	1	2	98	99
5 Strangling, trying to suffocate you, burning or scalding you on purpose?	1	2	98	99
6 Used or threatened to use a knife or gun on you?	1	2	98	99
7 Other physical violence	1	2	98	99
8 Forced sexual intercourse?	1	2	98	99
9 Attempted forced sexual intercourse?	1	2	98	99
10 Sexual touching against your will?	1	2	98	99
11 Forced sexual activity with someone else?	1	2	98	99
12 Other sexual violence	1	2	98	99

### E2 Can I just check who was involved in that incident?

- 1 Current husband/partner
- 2 Previous husband/partner
- 3 Current boyfriend
- 4 Previous boyfriend
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

### E3 Where did the (most recent) incident occur?

- 1 Your own home or yard  
<<EITHER HER INDIVIDUAL HOME OR JOINT HOME WITH PARTNER>>
- 2 His home or yard
- 3 Someone's else home or yard
- 4 Street, alley
- 5 Parking lot
- 6 Car
- 7 Work
- 8 Bar, dance club, pool hall
- 9 Rural areas, woods, park, campground
- 10 Other public building
- 11 School, college, campus
- 12 Public transit
- 13 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

### E4 Had he been using drugs/alcohol at the time of this incident?

- 1 Alcohol

- 2 Drugs
- 3 Alcohol and drugs
- 4 Neither
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E5 Did you feel that your life was in danger (during this incident)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E6 Were you physically injured?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If E6=1, go to E7. Else go to E9.*

**E7 What were your injuries?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Bruises
- 2 Cuts/scratches/burns etc.
- 3 Fractures
- 4 Head or brain injury
- 5 Broken bones, broken nose
- 6 Internal injuries
- 7 Miscarriage
- 8 Genital injury
- 9 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E8 Were you injured so badly that you needed medical care (even if you didn't get it)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E9 Were you pregnant at the time of this incident?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E10 Have you ever used alcohol or medication to help you cope with this experience?**

- 1 No
- 2 Yes, alcohol
- 3 Yes, medication
- 4 Yes, both

- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E11 (In some countries agencies have been set up to help women with similar experiences.) In relation to this incident, did you contact a specialised agency, such as:**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

<<MODIFY NATIONALLY ACCORDING TO EXISTING SERVICES – SO THAT THEY ROUGHLY CORRESPOND TO THE GIVEN CATEGORIES>>

- 1 Shelter or transition house
- 2 Crisis centre/crises line
- 3 Another counsellor
- 4 Women's centre
- 5 Community/family centre
- 6 Other (specify) (DO NOT READ) \_\_\_\_\_
- 7 Did not contact any agency (DO NOT READ)
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

*If E11=7, 98 or 99, go to E13. Else go to E12 (E13 in countries where E12 is omitted).*

**OPTIONAL:**

**E12 How helpful was the service in the shelter or transition house/crisis centre/...etc?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT S16>>

		Very helpful	Somewhat helpful	Not at all helpful	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Shelter or transition house	1	2	3	98	99
2	Crisis centre/crisis line	1	2	3	98	99
3	Another counselor	1	2	3	98	99
4	Women's centre	1	2	3	98	99
5	Community/family centre	1	2	3	98	99
6	Other (specify)	1	2	3	98	99

**E13 Taking everything into account, how serious was this incident for you at the time? Was it very serious, somewhat serious or not very serious?**

- 1 Very serious
- 2 Somewhat serious
- 3 Not very serious
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E14 Did you regard the incident as a crime, wrong but not a crime, or something that just happens?**

- 1 A crime
- 2 Wrong, but not a crime
- 3 Something that just happens
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E15 Did you or somebody else report this incident to the police or other judicial authorities?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember

99 Refused/No answer

*If E15=1, go to E17.*

*If E15=2, go to E16.*

*Else go to E22.*

**E16 Why did you not report this incident to the police?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Dealt with it herself / Involved a friend / Family matter
- 2 Too minor / Not serious enough / Never occurred to her
- 3 Did not think the police would do anything
- 4 Did not think the police could do anything
- 5 Fear of offender / Fear of reprisals
- 6 Shame, embarrassment / Thought it was her fault
- 7 Didn't want anyone to know / Kept it private
- 8 Did not want offender arrested / in trouble with police
- 9 Would not be believed
- 10 Part of job / Goes with the job
- 11 Reported to someone else (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 12 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*Go to E22.*

**E17 What did the police do?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Took a report
- 2 Arrested the man
- 3 Gave a warning
- 4 Suggested services to the respondent
- 5 Provided protection to the respondent
- 6 Followed through with the court procedure
- 7 Police did nothing
- 8 Something else (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E18 Were charges ever brought against him (them) as a result of this incident?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If E18=1, go to E19. Else go to E20.*

**E19 Did these charges lead to a conviction in court?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 3 The court process is still continuing
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E20 How satisfied are you with the way the police handled the case? Were you:**

<<READ OUT>>

- 1 Very satisfied
- 2 Satisfied
- 3 Dissatisfied
- 4 Very dissatisfied
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**E21 Is there anything else the police should have done to help you?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Informed her about what was going on
- 2 Provided information about legal procedures or services
- 3 Responded more quickly
- 4 Charged him / arrested him
- 5 Given him a warning
- 6 Taken complaint more seriously / listened to me / been more supportive / helped me more
- 7 Taken him away / out of the house / should have given restraining order
- 8 Referred her to a service or shelter
- 9 Provided her with some protection / helped her leave the house
- 10 Taken her to hospital / medical care
- 11 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 12 No, nothing
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E22 Apart from people already mentioned did you ever talk to anyone about what happened, such as:**

<<READ OUT>>

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Immediate family members
- 2 Other relative
- 3 Friend/neighbour
- 4 Co-worker/boss/co-student
- 5 Religious leader/worker
- 6 Doctor, nurse
- 7 Psychologist, psychiatrist
- 8 Someone else (specify) (DO NOT READ) \_\_\_\_\_
- 9 None of the above (DO NOT READ)
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

*If E2=2 or 4 OR E2=1 and B3=1, go to E23. Else go to E24.*

**E23 Was your current/previous husband/partner/boyfriend ever physically or sexually violent to you after you separated?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E24 Did any children living with you at the time ever witness any violent incidents by your husband/partner/(ex-) boyfriend?**

- 1 Yes, think so
- 2 No, don't think so

- 3 No children/No children living with me at the time
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**E25 Did your husband/partner/(ex-) boyfriend ever receive professional counselling for his violent behaviour?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If E2=2 or 4, go to section F. Else go to section G.*

## **F CHARACTERISTICS OF VIOLENT PREVIOUS INTIMATE PARTNER**

I would like to ask you a few questions about THAT previous partner that you have just told us about.

**F1 Did your previous husband/partner/boyfriend work either at home or outside the home for pay?**

- 1 Yes, at home
- 2 Yes, outside the home
- 3 Yes, both at home and outside the home
- 4 He does not work for pay
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If E1=4, go to E2. Else go to E3.*

**F2 Did he have other sources of income (e.g. government benefits, pension, income from investments, child support payments, or income from rented property)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If F2=2, 98 or 99, go to F4. Else go to F3.*

**F3 Did you have a say in how the money your husband/partner/boyfriend got was used?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**F4 How long were you together in total?**

<<SINCE THE COUPLE STARTED DATING>>  
<<CODE IN MONTHS IF RELATIONSHIP LESS THAN ONE YEAR>>

\_\_\_\_ Years \_\_\_\_ Months

- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If respondent is widowed (B7=1), go to F5a. Else go to F5b.*

**F5a How long ago did you become a widow?**

<< CODE IN MONTHS ONLY IF LESS THAN ONE YEAR>>

\_\_\_\_ Year(s) \_\_\_\_ month(s) ago

- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*Go to F6a.*

**F5b When did this relationship end?**

<< CODE IN MONTHS ONLY IF LESS THAN ONE YEAR>>

- \_\_\_\_ Year(s) \_\_\_\_ month(s) ago  
98 Don't know/Can't remember  
99 Refused/No answer

**F6 In what year was your previous husband/partner/boyfriend born?**

- \_\_\_\_ Year  
98 Don't know/Can't remember  
99 Refused/No answer

*If F6=98 or 99, go to F7. Else go to F8 (F12 in countries where F8-F11 are omitted).*

**F7 Would you mind telling me his approximate age please?**

<<READ OUT IF REQUIRED>>

- 1 18 – 24  
2 25 – 29  
3 30 – 34  
4 35 – 39  
5 40 – 44  
6 45 – 49  
7 50 – 54  
8 55 – 59  
9 60 – 64  
10 65 and over  
98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)  
99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**OPTIONAL:**

**F8 Did you yourself choose your previous husband/partner/fiancée, did someone else choose him for you, or did he choose you?**

- 1 Respondent chose  
2 Parents chose  
3 Other relative chose  
4 Partner chose her  
5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_  
98 Don't know/Can't remember  
99 Refused/No answer

*If F8=1, 98 or 99, go to F10. Else go to F9.*

**OPTIONAL:**

**F9 When your previous husband/partner/fiancée was being chosen for you, were you asked whether you wanted to marry him or not?**

- 1 Yes  
2 No  
98 Don't know/Can't remember  
99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**F10 Did your marriage involve dowry/bride-price payment?**

- 1 Yes  
2 No  
98 Don't know/Can't remember  
99 Refused/No answer

If F10=1, go to F11. Else go to F12.

**OPTIONAL:**

**F11 Had all the dowry/bride-price been paid for at the time of your separation, or did some part still remain to be paid?**

- 1 All paid
- 2 Partially paid
- 3 None paid
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**F12 How would you describe his level of education when you were together?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>  
<<CODE EDUCATION AT THE TIME THEY WERE TOGETHER>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**F13 Which of the following categories best describes his ethnic background/nationality?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>  
<<READ OUT>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6 Other (specify) (DO NOT READ) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**OPTIONAL:**

**F14a What is his religion (/was at the time)?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 None
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If F14a=6 or 98 or 99, go to F15. Else go to F14b.

**OPTIONAL:**

**F14b Did he practice his religion?**

- 1 Yes

- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**F15 Most people drink sometimes – either beer, wine or other alcohol. How often did your previous husband /partner / boyfriend drink so much that he got drunk?**

- 1 Never drank
- 2 Drank, but never got drunk
- 3 Got drunk a couple of times a year
- 4 Got drunk a couple of times a month
- 5 Got drunk once or twice a week
- 6 Got drunk every day or almost every day
- 7 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**F16a Did he use drugs?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If F16a=1, go to F16b. Else go to F17.*

**OPTIONAL:**

**F16b How often would you say he used drugs?**

- 1 Couple of times a year
- 2 Couple of times a month
- 3 Once or twice a week
- 4 Every day or almost every day
- 5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**F17 Has he ever been violent physically towards anyone outside the family, for example in bars or in the workplace?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If F17=1, go to F18. Else go to F19.*

**F18 Has he ever been in trouble with the police because of his violent behaviour?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**F19 Now, I would like to ask about some situations that sometimes happen in relationships. Would you say your previous husband/partner/boyfriend:**

<<READ OUT>>

All the time  
Frequently

		Sometimes					
		Never	DK/CA	Ref/NA			
1	Got angry if you spoke with other men?	1	2	3	4	98	99
2	Was supportive towards your work or studies or other activities that took place outside the home?	1	2	3	4	98	99
3	Tried to limit your contact with family and friends?	1	2	3	4	98	99
4	Followed you or kept track of your whereabouts in a way you found controlling or frightening?	1	2	3	4	98	99
5	Called you names, insulted you or behaved in a way to put you down or to make you feel bad?	1	2	3	4	98	99
6	Damaged or destroyed your possessions or property?	1	2	3	4	98	99
<b>OPTIONAL:</b>							
7	Was constantly suspicious that you had been unfaithful?	1	2	3	4	98	99
8	Insisted on knowing who you were with and where you were at all times?	1	2	3	4	98	99
9	Harmed or threatened to harm your children?	1	2	3	4	98	99
10	Harmed or threatened to harm someone else close to you?	1	2	3	4	98	99
11	Threatened to kill you?	1	2	3	4	98	99
12	Threatened to kill himself?	1	2	3	4	98	99
13	Threatened to hurt you or your children if you left him?	1	2	3	4	98	99

*If B1=1 or B4=1 or B5=1 then go to section G.*

*Else go to section I (or optional section H).*

## **G CHARACTERISTICS OF CURRENT INTIMATE PARTNER**

**I would like to ask a few questions about your current partner.**

<<IF MORE THAN ONE CURRENT PARTNER, THESE QUESTIONS REFER TO THE CURRENT PARTNER REPORTED IN SECTION S. IF SECTION S HAS NOT BEEN FILLED FOR ANY OF THE CURRENT PARTNERS, CHOOSE THE PARTNER THAT THE RESPONDENT FEELS CLOSEST TO>>

**G1 Does your husband/partner/boyfriend work either at home or outside the home for pay?**

- 1 Yes, at home
- 2 Yes, outside the home
- 3 Yes, both at home and outside the home
- 4 He does not work for pay
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If G1=4, go to G2. Else go to G3.*

**G2 Does he have other sources of income (e.g. government benefits, pension, income from investments, child support payments, or income from rented property)?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If G2=2, 98 or 99, go to G4. Else go to G3.*

**G3 Do you have a say in how the money your husband/partner/boyfriend gets is used?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**G4 How long have you been together in total?**

<<SINCE THE COUPLE STARTED DATING>>

<<CODE IN MONTHS IF RELATIONSHIP LESS THAN ONE YEAR>>

\_\_\_\_\_ Years \_\_\_\_\_ Months

- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**G5 In what year was your husband/partner/boyfriend born?**

\_\_\_\_\_ Year

- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If G5=98 or 99, go to G6. Else go to G7.*

**G6 Would you mind telling me his approximate age please?**

<<READ OUT IF REQUIRED >>

- 1 18 – 24

- 2 25 – 29
- 3 30 – 34
- 4 35 – 39
- 5 40 – 44
- 6 45 – 49
- 7 50 – 54
- 8 55 – 59
- 9 60 – 64
- 10 65 and over
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**OPTIONAL:**

**G7 Did you yourself choose your current husband/partner/fiancée, did someone else choose him for you, or did he choose you?**

- 1 Respondent chose
- 2 Parents chose
- 3 Other relative chose
- 4 Partner chose her
- 5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If G7=1, 98 or 99, go to G9. Else go to G8.*

**OPTIONAL:**

**G8 When your current husband/partner/fiancée was being chosen for you, were you asked whether you wanted to marry him or not?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**G9 Does your marriage involve dowry/bride-price payment?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If G9=1, go to G10. Else go to G11.*

**OPTIONAL:**

**G10 Has all the dowry/bride-price been paid for, or does some part still remain to be paid?**

- 1 All paid
- 2 Partially paid
- 3 None paid
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**G11 How would you describe your husband's/partner's/boyfriend's current level of education?**  
 <<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>

1

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**G12 Which of the following categories best describes his ethnic background/nationality?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>  
 <<READ OUT>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6 Other (specify) (DO NOT READ) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember (DO NOT READ)
- 99 Refused/No answer (DO NOT READ)

**OPTIONAL:**

**G13a What is his religion?**

<<CATEGORIES TO BE DETERMINED NATIONALLY>>

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 6 None
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If G13a=6 or 98 or 99, go to G14. Else go to G13b.*

**OPTIONAL:**

**G13b Does he practice his religion?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**G14 Most people drink sometimes – either beer, wine or other alcohol. How often does your husband/partner/boyfriend drink so much that he gets drunk?**

<< INTERVIEWER: THIS REFERS TO CURRENT LEVEL OF DRINKING>>

- 1 Never drinks
- 2 Drinks, but never gets drunk
- 3 Gets drunk a couple of times a year
- 4 Gets drunk a couple of times a month
- 5 Gets drunk once or twice a week
- 6 Gets drunk every day or almost every day
- 7 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**OPTIONAL:**

**G15a Does he use drugs?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If G15a=1, go to G15b. Else go to G16.

**OPTIONAL:**

**G15b How often would you say he uses drugs?**

- 1 Couple of times a year
- 2 Couple of times a month
- 3 Once or twice a week
- 4 Every day or almost every day
- 5 Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**G16 Has he ever been violent physically towards anyone outside the family, for example in bars or in the workplace?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

If G16=1, go to G17. Else go to G18.

**G17 Has he ever been in trouble with the police because of his violent behaviour?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**G18 Now, I would like to ask about some situations that can happen in relationships. Would you say your husband/partner/ boyfriend:**

<<READ OUT>>

		All the time	Frequently	Sometimes	Never	DK/CA	Ref/NA			
1	Gets angry if you speak with other men?	1				2	3	4	98	99
2	Is supportive towards your work or studies or other activities taking place outside the home					1	2	3	4	98 99
3	Tries to limit your contact with family and friends?	1				2	3	4	98	99
4	Follows you or keeps track of your whereabouts in a way you find controlling or frightening?	1				2	3	4	98	99
5	Calls you names, insults you or behaves in a way to put you down or to make you feel bad?	1				2	3	4	98	99
6	Damages or destroys your possessions or property?	1				2	3	4	98	99

**OPTIONAL:**

7	Is constantly suspicious that you have been unfaithful?	1	2	3	4	98	99	
8	Insists on knowing who you are with and where you are at all times?	1	2	3	4	98	99	
9	Harms or threatens to harm your children?	1	2	3	4	98	99	99
10	Harms or threatens to harm someone else close to you?	1	2	3	4	98	99	
11	Threatens to kill you?	1	2	3	4	98	99	
12	Threatens to kill himself?	1	2	3	4	98	99	
13	Threatens to hurt you or your children if you leave him?	1	2	3	4	98	99	

*Go to section I (or optional section H).*

## OPTIONAL SECTION:

### H MOTHER ABUSE HISTORY & CHILDHOOD VICTIMIZATION

We would now like to ask you some questions about serious violence in your own family when you were a child. We are also interested in the experiences of [your current and previous partner] when they were young. By serious violence, I mean the types of physical violence we asked you about earlier.

*If respondent has a current partner (if B1=1 or B4=1 or B5=1) go to H1.  
If respondent has a previous partner (if B6=1, 2 or 3) go to H3.  
Else go to H5.*

#### H1 CURRENT PARTNER BACKGROUND

**H1 To the best of your knowledge, was your partner's father (or father figure) ever violent towards your partner's mother, or any of the women he lived with?**

<<IF MANY CURRENT PARTNERS, THESE QUESTIONS REFER TO THE PARTNER FOR WHOM THE BACKGROUND DETAILS WERE PROVIDED>>

- 1 Yes / think so
- 2 No / don't think so
- 3 Father did not live with the family
- 4 Mother did not live with the family
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**H2 To the best of your knowledge, was your partner's father ever violent towards him?**

- 1 Yes / think so
- 2 No / don't think so
- 3 Father did not live with the family
- 4 Son (current partner) did not live with the family
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If respondent has a previous partner (if B6=1, 2 or 3) go to H3.  
Else go to H5.*

#### H2 PREVIOUS PARTNER BACKGROUND

**H3 (IF MORE THAN ONE PREVIOUS PARTNER) Thinking about your previous partner that you have just told us**

**To the best of your knowledge, was your PREVIOUS partner's father ever violent towards your previous partner's mother, or any of the women he lived with?**

- 1 Yes / think so
- 2 No / don't think so
- 3 Father did not live with the family
- 4 Mother did not live with the family
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**H4 To the best of your knowledge, was your PREVIOUS partner's father ever violent towards him?**

- 1 Yes / think so
- 2 No / don't think so

- 3 Father did not live with the family
- 4 Son (previous partner) did not live with the family
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

### **F3 OWN BACKGROUND**

**H5 Thinking of your own biological father, any foster father or stepfather you might have had, or anyone your mother lived with, were any of these men ever violent towards your mother?**

- 1 Yes / think so
- 2 No / don't think so
- 3 Father did not live with the family
- 4 Mother did not live with the family
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**H6 Was your father [or any of these other men] ever physically violent towards you before the age of 16?**  
 <<INCLUDES ANY FATHER FIGURE – BIOLOGICAL, STEP, FOSTER FATHER OR MOTHER'S PARTNER>>

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If H6=1, go to H7. Else go to H9.*

**H7 How many times did this happen before the age of 16?**

- \_\_\_\_\_ Number of incidents
- 2 1-3 times a month
  - 3 1-3 times a week
  - 4 Every day / almost every day
  - 98 Don't know/Can't remember
  - 99 Refused/No answer

**H8 Taking everything into account, how serious was this for you at the time? Was it very serious, somewhat serious or not very serious?**

- 1 Very serious
- 2 Somewhat serious
- 3 Not very serious
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**H9 Thinking of your own biological mother, any foster mother or stepmother you might have had, or anyone your father lived with, were any of these physically violent towards you before the age of 16?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If H9=1, go to H10. Else go to H12a.*

**H10 How many times did this happen before the age of 16?**

- \_\_\_\_\_ Number of incidents
- 2 1-3 times a month
- 3 1-3 times a week
- 4 Every day / almost every day
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**H11 Taking everything into account, how serious was this for you at the time? Was it very serious, somewhat serious or not very serious?**

- 1 Very serious
- 2 Somewhat serious
- 3 Not very serious
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**H12a Finally, I would like to ask about any experiences of sexual violence you might have had before the age of 16. By sexual violence I mean any of the types of sexual violence I asked about earlier. Before you were aged 16, did ANYBODY ever force or attempt to force you into any sexual activity?**

- 1 Yes
- 2 No
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If H12a=1, go to H12b. Else go to section I.*

**H12b Who was it who did this? Was there anyone else?**

<<MARK ALL THAT APPLY>>

- 1 Father
- 2 Stepfather/foster father
- 3 Mother/stepmother/foster mother
- 4 Brother
- 5 Sister
- 6 Other relative (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 7 Someone else you knew/Other (specify) \_\_\_\_\_
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If H12b=98 or 99, go to section I. Else go to H12c.*

**H12c How many times did your ..... force or attempt to force you into any sexual activity?**

<<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT H12B>>

		No. of incidents	At least once a month	At least once a week	Every day	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Father	_____	2	3	4	98	99
2	Stepfather/foster father	_____	2	3	4	98	99
3	Mother/stepmother/foster mother	_____	2	3	4	98	99
4	Brother	_____	2	3	4	98	99
5	Sister	_____	2	3	4	98	99
6	Other relative (specify)	_____	2	3	4	98	99
7	Someone else you knew/ Other (specify)	_____	2	3	4	98	99

**H12d Taking everything into account, how serious was this for you at the time? Was it very serious, somewhat serious or not very serious?**  
 <<ASK SEPARATELY FOR EACH OF THOSE MENTIONED AT H12B>>

		Very serious	Somewhat serious	Not very serious	DK/CR	Ref/NA
1	Father	1	2	3	98	99
2	Stepfather/foster father	1	2	3	98	99
3	Mother/stepmother/foster mother	1	2	3	98	99
4	Brother	1	2	3	98	99
5	Sister	1	2	3	98	99
6	Other relative (specify)	1	2	3	98	99
7	Someone else you knew/ Other (specify)	1	2	3	98	99

# I INCOME & CONCLUSION

I now have just two final questions.

**I1a Could you please tell me whether the weekly/monthly/yearly income of your whole household, after deductions for tax etc., is below or above xxx per week/month/year? (MEDIAN INCOME: xxx)**  
<<INCOME QUANTILES FROM THE NATIONAL COORDINATOR>>

- 1 Below xxx
- 2 Above xxx
- 3 None
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*If I1a=1, go to I1b.*

*If I1a=2, go to I1c.*

*Else go to I2.*

**I1b Is it higher or lower than yyy per week/month/year (BOTTOM 25% LIMIT: yyy)?**

- 1 Higher than yyy
- 2 Lower than yyy
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

*Go to question I2.*

**I1c Is it higher or lower than zzz per week/month/year (UPPER 25% LIMIT: zzz)**

- 1 Higher than zzz
- 2 Lower than zzz
- 98 Don't know/Can't remember
- 99 Refused/No answer

**I2 I would like to thank you very much for the time you have taken. Your answers will be very valuable in filling out the picture of women's experiences. Is there anything you would like to add?**

---

---

---

**If you have any questions about the issues raised in this survey, or if you would like to contact us for any reason, please feel free to call (phone number).**

<<IF RESPONDENT HAS REPORTED ANY VIOLENCE, SUGGEST AVAILABLE SERVICES TO THE RESPONDENT>>